

## Boltzmann–Grad Limits for Stochastic Hard Sphere Models<sup>\*</sup>

Fraydoun Rezakhanlou

Department of Mathematics, University of California, Berkeley, California 94720–3840, USA

Received: 21 March 2003 / Accepted: 5 December 2003  
Published online: ■ ■ – © Springer-Verlag 2004

**Abstract:** We study a  $d$ -dimensional stochastic particle system in which the particles travel deterministically in between stochastic collisions. The collisions are elastic and occur with a probability of order  $\varepsilon^\alpha$  when two particles are at a distance less than  $\varepsilon$ . When the number of particles  $N$  goes to infinity and  $N\varepsilon^{d+\alpha-1}$  goes to a nonzero constant, we show that the particle density converges to a solution of the Boltzmann equation provided that  $\alpha \geq d + 1$ .

### 1. Introduction

A long-standing open problem in statistical mechanics is the derivation of the Boltzmann-equation from the *hard sphere model*. In the hard sphere model, one starts with  $N$  spheres of diameter  $\varepsilon$  that travel according to their velocities and collide elastically. In a Boltzmann-Grad limit, we send  $N \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  in such a way that  $N\varepsilon^{d-1} \rightarrow Z$ , where  $Z$  is a positive finite number. If  $f(x, v, t)$  denotes the density of particles of velocity  $v$ , then  $f$  satisfies the Boltzmann equation

$$f_t + v \cdot f_x = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \int_{\mathbb{S}} (n \cdot (v - v_*))^+ [f(x, v')f(x, v'_*) - f(x, v)f(x, v_*)] dn dv_*, \quad (1.1)$$

where  $\mathbb{S}$  denotes the unit sphere,  $dn$  denotes the  $d - 1$ -dimensional Hausdorff measure on  $\mathbb{S}$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} v' &= v - (n \cdot (v - v_*))n, \\ v'_* &= v_* + (n \cdot (v - v_*))n. \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>\*</sup> Research supported in part by NSF Grant DMS-00-72666.

The derivation of (1.1) from the hard sphere model was established by Lanford for short times in [La]. Later Illner and Pulvirenti [IP, P] replaced the smallness on time with a smallness on the initial density in a suitable norm.

The finiteness of the mean free path is the main property of the hard sphere model that is responsible for its kinetic behavior. The condition  $N = O(\varepsilon^{1-d})$  implies that on average a particle experiences finitely many collisions in one unit of time. This property is still valid if we increase the number of particles to  $N = O(\varepsilon^{1-\alpha-d})$  but reduce the probability of a collision to  $O(\varepsilon^\alpha)$ . (Equivalently, we increase the range of interaction from  $O(N^{1/(1-d)})$  to  $O(N^{1/(1-\alpha-d)})$ .) In this way we obtain a family of models by varying  $\alpha$ , and it turns out that for large  $\alpha$  many probabilistic arguments become available. To avoid some technical issues, we consider a suitable smoothing of the hard sphere. More precisely, we take a nonnegative continuous function  $V$  of compact support  $V$  and assume that a collision occurs with a stochastic rate equal to  $V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|)B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij})$ , where  $V^\varepsilon(r) = \varepsilon^{\alpha-1}V(r/\varepsilon)$ ,  $x_i$  and  $x_j$  are the positions of the colliding particles,  $v_i$  and  $v_j$  are the velocities of the colliding particles, and  $n_{ij} = (x_i - x_j)/|x_i - x_j|$ . We assume  $B(0, n) = 0$  so that only particles of different velocities can collide. As a result, only for a time of order  $O(\varepsilon)$  the rate  $V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|)B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij})$  is nonzero. This in particular implies that the true rate of collision is of order  $O(\varepsilon) \times O(\varepsilon^{\alpha-1}) = O(\varepsilon^\alpha)$ . Indeed we show that if  $V$  is chosen so that  $\int V(|x|)dx = 1$  and  $\alpha \geq d + 1$  then the microscopic particle densities will converge to a solution of the Boltzmann equation

$$f_t + v \cdot f_x = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) [f(x, v')f(x, v'_*) - f(x, v)f(x, v_*)] dn dv_* \quad (1.2)$$

as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ .

When  $d \geq 2$ , the best existence result available for (1.1) is due to DiPerna and Lions [DLi1]. This existence result is formulated for the so-called renormalized solution and the uniqueness for such solutions is an open problem. Because of this what we show in this article is that the limit points of the microscopic particle densities as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  are all DiPerna-Lions solutions. Note however that if we already know a bounded strong solution exists, then there exists a unique renormalized solution [Li].

In Rezakhanlou-Tarver [RT] and Rezakhanlou [R1] we established a Boltzmann-type equation for stochastic models in dimension one. In these articles we considered discrete-velocity models in which  $\alpha = 1$  and the velocities belong to a finite set. Note that when  $d = 1$ , Eq. (1.2) is trivial because of the elastic collision. However, we may consider more general collision rules for which the conservation of momentum is still valid but the conservation of the kinetic energy is violated. For such one dimensional models, one should be able to relax the finiteness assumption of [RT] and derive a Boltzmann-type equation for the macroscopic particle densities provided that  $\alpha \geq 1$ .

A variation of our model has been studied in Rezakhanlou [R2] to derive an Enskog type equation for the macroscopic particle densities. In [R2] we examined a system in which particles collide elastically with probability  $O(N^{-1})$  when two particles are at distance  $\sigma$ . The particle density now satisfies the Enskog equation that is similar to (1.1) except that the expression in brackets is replaced with

$$\sigma^{d-1} [f(x, v')f(x - \sigma n, v'_*) - f(x, v)f(x + \sigma n, v_*)].$$

The organization of the paper is as follows. In Sect. 2 the main result is stated. In Sect. 3 the proof of the main result is sketched. In Sect. 4 we establish the entropy and entropy production bounds. In Sect. 5 the velocity averaging techniques are used to prove the

compactness of the collision term. This will be used in Sect. 6 to establish a variant of Stosszahlensatz (Boltzmann’s molecular chaos principle) for the microscopic loss term. Sects. 7 and 8 are devoted to the Stosszahlensatz for the microscopic gain term. The proof of the kinetic limit is carried out in Sects. 9 and 10. In Sect. 11 we address an entropy production bound on the macroscopic densities.

## 2. Notation and Main Result

This section is devoted to the statement of the main result. We start with a description of our stochastic models.

In our models we have  $N$  particles in the  $d$ -dimensional torus  $\mathbb{T}^d$ . Define the state space  $\mathcal{E} = (\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d)^N$ ;  $\mathbf{q} \in \mathcal{E}$  is the  $N$ -tuple,

$$\mathbf{q} = (\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{v}) = (q_1, \dots, q_N), \quad \mathbf{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_N), \quad \mathbf{v} = (v_1, \dots, v_N),$$

where  $q_i = (x_i, v_i)$ . The process  $\mathbf{q}(t)$  is a Markov process with the infinitesimal generator  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}_0 + \mathcal{A}_c$ . We have that for any smooth  $g : \mathcal{E} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\mathcal{A}_0 g(\mathbf{q}) = \sum_{i=1}^N v_i \cdot \frac{\partial g}{\partial x_i}(\mathbf{q}), \quad (2.1)$$

$$\mathcal{A}_c g(\mathbf{q}) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i,j=1}^N V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \left( g(S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) - g(\mathbf{q}) \right), \quad (2.2)$$

where  $V^\varepsilon(r) = \varepsilon^{\alpha-1} V(\frac{r}{\varepsilon})$  with  $V : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  a continuous function of compact support such that  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} V(|x|) dx = 1$ ;  $B : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{S} \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  is a Lipschitz continuous function such that  $B(v' - v'_*, n) = B(v - v_*, n)$  and  $\sup_{n,v} B(v, n) |v|^{-1} < \infty$ ;  $n_{ij} = \frac{x_i - x_j}{|x_i - x_j|}$ , and  $S^{ij} \mathbf{q}$  is the configuration obtained from  $\mathbf{q}$  by replacing  $(v_i, v_j)$  with  $(v_i^j, v_j^i)$ , where

$$\begin{aligned} v_i^j &= v_i - ((v_i - v_j) \cdot n_{ij}) n_{ij}, \\ v_j^i &= v_j - ((v_j - v_i) \cdot n_{ij}) n_{ij} = v_j + ((v_i - v_j) \cdot n_{ij}) n_{ij}. \end{aligned}$$

We also assume that the function

$$A(x, v) := V(|x|) B\left(v, \frac{x}{|x|}\right)$$

is twice differentiable in  $x$  and its second  $x$ -derivatives are Lipschitz continuous in both  $x$  and  $v$  variables. Note that when  $B$  is not identically constant, even the continuity of the function  $A$  implies that  $V$  vanishes in a neighborhood of 0.

*Convention 2.1.* The meaning of the expression  $V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|)$  is as follows. The points  $x_i$  and  $x_j$  each have  $d$  coordinates in the circle  $\mathbb{T}$ . The  $k^{\text{th}}$  difference  $x_i^k - x_j^k$  is defined to be the signed distance between  $x_i^k$  and  $x_j^k$ . Hence, we may regard  $x_i - x_j$  as a point in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . Also, for  $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $v \in \mathbb{R}^d$ , the point  $x + tv \in \mathbb{T}^d$  is defined *mod 1*. Interpretations of this sort will be assumed throughout the paper without mentioning.

Let  $f^0 : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a measurable function such that

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} (f^0(x, v))^p \exp(\alpha_0 |v|^2) dx dv < +\infty \quad (2.3)$$

for some  $p > 1$  and  $\alpha_0 > 0$ . We then define

$$\mu^0(d\mathbf{q}) := F^0(\mathbf{q})d\mathbf{q} := \frac{1}{Z^N} \prod_{i=1}^N f^0(x_i, v_i)$$

with  $Z = \int f^0(x, v) dx dv$ . We also define the number  $\varepsilon$  by the relationship  $\varepsilon^{d+\alpha-1} N = Z$ .

Given a configuration  $\mathbf{q}$ , define the empirical measure  $\pi$  by

$$\pi(t, dq; \mathbf{q}) = \pi(t, dq) := \varepsilon^{d+\alpha-1} \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_{(x_i(t), v_i(t))}(dq) .$$

The transformation  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot) \mapsto \pi$  induces a probability measure  $\mathcal{P}_N$  on the space  $\mathcal{D} = L^\infty([0, T]; \mathcal{M})$ , where  $\mathcal{M}$  is the space of measures  $\pi(t, dq)$  with  $\pi(t, \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d) = Z$  and  $\mathcal{M}$  is equipped with the weak topology. Observe that by the law of large numbers for the independent random variables we have

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int \left| \int J(x, v) \pi(t, dx, dv) - \int J(x, v) f^0(x, v) dx dv \right| \mu^0(d\mathbf{q}) = 0 .$$

Define

$$\begin{aligned} Q^+(f, f)(v) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) f(v') f(v'_*) dn dv_* , \\ Q^-(f, f)(v) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) f(v) f(v_*) dn dv_* , \end{aligned} \quad (2.4)$$

and  $Q = Q^+ - Q^-$ . We say that  $f$  is a *renormalized solution* of (1.2) if

$$f \in L^1(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T]), \quad f \geq 0, \quad \frac{Q^\pm(f, f)}{1 + f} \in L^1(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T]),$$

for every positive  $T$  and for every Lipschitz continuous  $\beta : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  that satisfies  $\sup_r (1 + r)|\beta'(r)| < \infty$ , we have that

$$\beta(f)_t + v \cdot \beta(f)_x = \beta'(f) Q(f, f)$$

in weak sense.

**Theorem 2.2.** *Assume that  $\alpha \geq d + 1$ . Then the family  $\{\mathcal{P}_N : N \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is tight. Moreover every limit point of  $\mathcal{P}_N$  is concentrated on the set of renormalized solutions of (1.2) such that  $f(x, v, 0) = f^0(x, t)$  and*

$$\sup_t \int f(1 + |x|^2 + |v|^2 + \log^+ f) dx dv < \infty . \quad (2.5)$$

Ideally we would like to prove that any limit point of the sequence  $\{\mathcal{P}_N : N \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is concentrated on the space of functions  $f$  such that

$$\int_0^\infty \iint \iint_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) (f' f'_* - f f_*) \log \left( \frac{f' f'_*}{f f_*} \right) dn dx dv dv_* dt < \infty. \quad (2.6)$$

Presumably the method of this article can be used to establish (2.6) by differentiating the expression

$$E_N \int \iint f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v, t) \log^+ f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v, t) dx dv,$$

where  $E_N$  denotes the expectation with respect to the measure  $\mathcal{P}_N$ ,  $\delta = \delta(\varepsilon) \rightarrow 0$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ , and  $f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v, t) := f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))$  is a microscopic approximation of the density and is defined by (4.4). Instead we would rather pursue a quicker approach and only prove a consequence of (2.6) that is good enough for many known properties of the solutions. See Sect. 11 for more details.

We only prove Theorem 2.2 when  $\alpha = d + 1$ . The interested reader can check that the proof also works when  $\alpha > d + 1$ . Note that when  $\alpha = d + 1$ , then  $N$  and  $\varepsilon$  are related by  $\varepsilon^{2d} N = Z$  and  $V^\varepsilon(r) = \varepsilon^d V(r/\varepsilon)$ .

### 3. Sketch of proofs

In this section, we sketch the proofs and explain some of the main ideas. The first general global existence result for the Boltzmann equation was established by DiPerna and Lions in the prominent article [DLi1]. An important aspect of the Boltzmann equation is the smoothing effect of its flow term  $\partial_t + v \cdot \partial_x$ . This is now known as the velocity averaging lemma and was quantitatively formulated and studied by Glose et al. in [GLiPS]. The velocity averaging lemma is recalled in Sect. 5 as Lemma 5.4 and has the following flavor: If both  $f$  and  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + v \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}$  belong to a weakly compact subset of  $L^1(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T])$  and  $\psi$  is a bounded smooth function, then the velocity average  $\int f(x, v, t) \psi(v) dv =: \rho(x, t)$  belongs to a strongly compact subset of  $L^1(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T])$ . The velocity averaging lemma and DiPerna–Lions approach play an essential role in the present article.

We used the empirical measure

$$\pi_\varepsilon(dq; \mathbf{q}) = \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_{(x_i, v_i)}(dq)$$

as a candidate for the microscopic density in Sect. 2. Because of the nonlinearity of the collision term, it is necessary to replace  $\pi_\varepsilon(dq; \mathbf{q})$  with a smoother candidate. One possibility is to take a smooth nonnegative function  $\eta : \mathbb{R}^{2d} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  of compact support and total integral 1, and consider

$$(\pi_\varepsilon * \eta^\delta)(x, v) = f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i=1}^N \eta^\delta(x_i - x, v_i - v),$$

where  $\eta^\delta(z) = \delta^{-2d} \eta(z/\delta)$  for a small positive  $\delta$ . Needless to say that for a smooth test function  $J$ ,

$$\int J d\pi_\varepsilon = \int J (\pi_\varepsilon * \eta^\delta) dx dv + \text{Error}(\delta), \quad (3.1)$$

where  $\text{Error}(\delta) \rightarrow 0$  as  $\delta \rightarrow 0$ . In other words, if we choose a sequence  $\delta = \delta(\varepsilon)$  that goes to zero as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ , then  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$  behaves weakly like the empirical measure  $\pi$ . If, however, we study  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$  as a pointwise function, the behavior of  $f^{\delta, \varepsilon}$  depends critically on the way  $\delta(\varepsilon)$  goes to zero. For example, if  $\delta(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon$ , then  $f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) := f^{\varepsilon, \varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q})$  is a *Poisson-like* random variable, and is not expected to approximate the macroscopic density for small  $\varepsilon$ . To see this, observe that whenever  $\eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon}\right) \neq 0$ , then  $(x_i, v_i)$  belongs to a set of volume  $O(\varepsilon^{2d})$ . If particles are scattered evenly in space, only  $NO(\varepsilon^{2d}) = O(1)$  particles are involved in the calculation of  $f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})$ . As a result, we do not have enough particles to benefit from the expected ergodic property of the model. Because of this, the random function  $f^\varepsilon$  does not approximate the macroscopic particle density in a strong sense. In the same way, we may argue that the function  $f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})$  is rather rough as a function of  $(x, v)$ . In other words, no  $(x, v)$ -regularity of the function  $f^\varepsilon$  should be expected. In a crucial step, we show in Sect. 5 that the velocity averages of  $f^\varepsilon$  are regular in  $(x, t)$ -variable. More precisely, if  $\rho^\varepsilon(x, t) = \int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))\psi(v)dv$  for a smooth function  $\psi$ , then

$$E_N \sup_{|h| < \delta} \int_0^T \int |\rho^\varepsilon(x+h, t+\alpha) - \rho^\varepsilon(x, t)| \leq \text{const.}(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0}, \quad (3.2)$$

where  $E_N$  denotes the expected value and  $\alpha_0 = (2d+2)^{-1}(d+3)^{-1}$ . The proof of (3.2) involves an *entropy bound*, an *entropy production bound*, and the aforementioned velocity averaging lemma. Section 4 is devoted to several entropy-like bounds, an entropy production bound, and their consequences. For example we show in Lemma 4.5 that

$$\sup_N E_N \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \log f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx dv < \infty. \quad (3.3)$$

Also, a microscopic version of (2.6) is the content of Lemma 4.7.

A sketch of the proof of (3.2) is in order. We will see in Sect. 5 that weakly  $f^\varepsilon$  satisfies

$$f_t^\varepsilon + v \cdot f_x^\varepsilon = \Gamma^\varepsilon + N^\varepsilon + e^\varepsilon, \quad (3.4)$$

where  $\Gamma^\varepsilon$  is a collision-like term and  $N^\varepsilon$  is a martingale. The term  $e^\varepsilon$  has bounded  $L^1$  norm and comes from replacing the differential operator  $v_i \cdot \partial_{x_i}$  with  $v \cdot \partial_x$  whenever  $\eta^\delta(x_i - x, v_i - v) \neq 0$ . As in (2.4), we write  $\Gamma^\varepsilon = \Gamma_+^\varepsilon - \Gamma_-^\varepsilon$ , where  $\Gamma_+^\varepsilon$  and  $\Gamma_-^\varepsilon$  represent the microscopic loss and gain terms respectively. Since no bound on the  $L^1$ -norm of  $\Gamma_\pm^\varepsilon$  is available, we switch to a *renormalized* version of  $f^\varepsilon$ . The entropy bound (3.3) allows us to replace  $f^\varepsilon$  with  $g_n^\varepsilon = \frac{f^\varepsilon}{1+n^{-1}f^\varepsilon}$  for a large number  $n$ . It turns out that  $g^\varepsilon$  satisfies an equation similar to (3.4):

$$g_t^\varepsilon + v \cdot g_x^\varepsilon = \hat{\Gamma}^\varepsilon + \hat{N}^\varepsilon + \hat{e}^\varepsilon = \hat{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon - \hat{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon + \hat{N}^\varepsilon + \hat{e}, \quad (3.5)$$

where  $\hat{\Gamma}_\pm^\varepsilon$  is close to a term that looks like  $\Gamma_\pm^\varepsilon (1+n^{-1}f^\varepsilon)^{-2}$ . It turns out that the entropy bound (3.3) can be used to show that  $\hat{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$  belongs to a weakly compact subset of  $L^1$ . To treat  $\hat{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon$ , we use our bound on  $\hat{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$  and the microscopic analog of the entropy production bound (2.6). As a result, the renormalized collision terms  $\hat{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon$  and  $\hat{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$  belong to a weakly compact subset of  $L^1$ . In the same fashion, we treat the martingale term  $\hat{N}^\varepsilon$ . We then directly apply the velocity averaging lemma (Lemma 5.4) to establish (3.2).

It is for the derivation of (3.2) that the condition  $\alpha = d + 1$  (in general  $\alpha \geq d + 1$ ) plays a crucial role. To have  $\hat{\Gamma}_{\pm}^{\varepsilon}$  bounded in  $L^1$ , we are forced to choose  $\delta(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon$  in our choice of the density  $f^{\delta, \varepsilon}$ . This is because we can find two positive constants  $c_0$  and  $c_1$  such that the term  $a_{ij} := V^{\varepsilon}(|x_i - x_j|)\eta^{\varepsilon}(x_i - x, v_i - v)$  is bounded above by  $c_1 \varepsilon^d \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_0 \varepsilon) \eta^{\varepsilon}(x_i - x, v_i - v)$ . Such a bound would allow us to take advantage of the renormalization because a double sum of  $a_{ij}$  is bounded above by a product of density like quantities. Only if we assume  $\alpha \geq d + 1$ , then  $f^{\varepsilon}$  is of order one and a renormalization of  $f^{\varepsilon}$  has a chance to work. Indeed for  $\alpha < d + 1$ , the function  $f^{\varepsilon}$  is a large function of order  $O(\varepsilon^{\alpha-d-1})$  and has a small support of volume  $O(\varepsilon^{d+1-\alpha})$ . For such a function we do not expect to have (3.2), and in fact a compactness for its renormalization  $g_n^{\varepsilon}$  is not good enough to yield (3.2).

After our success in proving the regularity of  $\rho^{\varepsilon}$ , it is tempting to derive the macroscopic equation (1.1) by passing to the limit in (3.4) or its renormalized variation (3.5). Indeed the microscopic loss term can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{-}^{\varepsilon}(x, v) &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i,j} V^{\varepsilon}(|x_i - x_j|) \eta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_i \eta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) K(x_i, v_i), \end{aligned} \quad (3.6)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} K(x, v) &= \sum_j V^{\varepsilon}(|x - x_j|) B \left( v - v_j, \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|} \right) \\ &=: \varepsilon^d \sum_j A \left( \frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - v_j \right). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7)$$

An important assumption of Boltzmann, known as *Stosszahlensatz*, asserts that a pair of particles before a collision behave like independent random variables. Such an assumption allows us to replace the collision term  $\Gamma_{-}^{\varepsilon}$  with something like the macroscopic collision term  $Q_{-}(f^{\varepsilon}, f^{\varepsilon})$ . For our rigorous derivation of the Boltzmann equation, we need to establish a suitable variant of *Stosszahlensatz*. Indeed our variant can be simply described in terms of the random function  $K$ . Roughly, if  $\eta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) \neq 0$  for some  $i$  in (3.6), then  $|x_i - x|$  and  $|v_i - v|$  are of order  $O(\varepsilon)$ . If  $K(x, v)$  is sufficiently regular in  $(x, v)$ -variables, then we can replace  $K(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K(x, v)$ . When such a replacement is performed, we can replace  $\Gamma_{-}^{\varepsilon}(x, v)$  with  $f^{\varepsilon}(x, v)K(x, v)$ . On the other hand, the regularity bound (3.2) can be used to assert,

$$\begin{aligned} K(x, v) &\approx \varepsilon^{-2d} \iint V^{\varepsilon}(|x - y|) B \left( v - w, \frac{x - y}{|x - y|} \right) f^{\varepsilon}(y, w) dy dw \\ &\approx \iint_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - w, n) f^{\varepsilon}(x, w) dw dn. \end{aligned}$$

(See Sect. 6 for more details.) The above plausible argument explains the role of the regularity estimate (3.2) in establishing the *Stosszahlensatz* for the loss term. Before we move to the next step and discuss our variant of *Stosszahlensatz* for the gain term, let us pause here to mention that in spite of the appeal of the above argument, the choice of our microscopic density  $f^{\varepsilon}$  for the derivation of the macroscopic equation is *wrong*.

This is because  $f^\varepsilon(x, v)$  is a Poisson-like random object and does not approximate the macroscopic density. In fact what we obtained, namely  $Q^-(f^\varepsilon, f^\varepsilon)$  does not approximate the macroscopic loss term simply because  $Q^-(f^\varepsilon, f^\varepsilon)$  is a nonlinear function of a Poisson-like random variable  $f^\varepsilon$ . This is also evident from (3.4) because a simple calculation reveals that the martingale term  $N^\varepsilon$  does not go away as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ , i.e.,  $f^\varepsilon$  remains random as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ . However, if we consider  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$  for a choice of  $\delta(\varepsilon)$  that satisfies  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \delta(\varepsilon) = 0$  and  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \delta(\varepsilon)/\varepsilon = +\infty$ , then  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon)}$  should approximate the macroscopic density because now

$$f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \left(\frac{\delta(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon}\right)^{2d} \sum_i \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\delta(\varepsilon)}, \frac{v_i - v}{\delta(\varepsilon)}\right)$$

involves  $N \times \delta(\varepsilon)^{2d} = O\left(\left(\frac{\delta(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon}\right)^{2d}\right)$  many particles, and since  $\frac{\delta(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon} \rightarrow \infty$ , we are dealing with a large number of particles. Hence we expect  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon)}$  to approximate the macroscopic density for small  $\varepsilon$  by a law of large numbers. We can then derive an equation similar to (3.4) for  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon} =: \tilde{f}^\varepsilon$ ;

$$\tilde{f}_t^\varepsilon + v \cdot \tilde{f}_x^\varepsilon = \tilde{\Gamma}^\varepsilon + \tilde{N}^\varepsilon + \tilde{e}^\varepsilon,$$

where  $\tilde{\Gamma}^\varepsilon$  corresponds to the collision term,  $\tilde{N}^\varepsilon$  is the martingale term, and  $\tilde{e}^\varepsilon$  is a small error that goes to zero as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ . After a renormalization, we arrive at

$$\tilde{g}_t^\varepsilon + v \cdot \tilde{g}_x^\varepsilon = \bar{\Gamma}^\varepsilon + \bar{N}^\varepsilon + \bar{e}^\varepsilon,$$

where  $\tilde{g}^\varepsilon = \frac{\tilde{f}^\varepsilon}{1+n^{-1}\tilde{f}^\varepsilon}$ . It turns out that  $\bar{N}^\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  because  $\delta(\varepsilon)/\varepsilon \rightarrow +\infty$ . As before,  $\bar{\Gamma}^\varepsilon$  is more or less like  $\tilde{\Gamma}^\varepsilon \left(1+n^{-1}\tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-2}$ . Also,  $\bar{\Gamma}^\varepsilon = \tilde{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon - \tilde{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$  where, for instance,

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon(x, v) &= \frac{1}{2} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) \eta^{\delta(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x, v_i - v) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\ &=: \frac{1}{2} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i \eta^{\delta(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x, v_i - v) K(x_i, v_i). \end{aligned}$$

As before, the Stosszahlensatz can be achieved for the loss term if we can replace  $K(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K(x, v)$ . Of course, we only need to make such a replacement for the renormalized loss term  $\bar{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$  that is more or less of the form  $\tilde{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon \left(1+n^{-1}\tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-2}$ . Some care is needed to carry out the replacement of  $K(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K(x, v)$  because  $K$  is only  $(x, v)$ -regular in  $L^1$ -sense, i.e., (3.2) holds. The renormalization factor involves  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon$  that is not so compatible with the type of expression we have for  $K$ ; the function  $K(x, v)$  is a velocity average of a density-like function that resembles  $f^\varepsilon$  and not  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon = f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$ . This creates a rather delicate situation that is handled by choosing  $\delta(\varepsilon)$  in such a way that the smallness of  $K(x_i, v_i) - K(x, v)$  would compensate for the incompatibility of  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$  with  $f^\varepsilon$ . The punchline is that we need to choose a sequence  $\delta(\varepsilon)$  that satisfies

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \delta(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^{-1} (\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{1}{2d}} = 0. \quad (3.8)$$



We will see in Theorem 6.1 that for a choice of

$$\delta(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon(\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{\frac{1}{2d+1}},$$

the term  $K(x_i, v_i)$  can be replaced with  $K(x, v)$  in  $\bar{\Gamma}_-^\varepsilon$ . To give a partial justification for (3.8), let us assume that something stronger than (3.2) holds for the function  $K$ , namely

$$\sup_{|a|, |w| \leq \delta} |K(x+a, v+w) - K(x, v)| \leq \text{const.} (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0}. \quad (3.9)$$

As a consequence,

$$|K(x_i, v_i) - K(x, v)| \leq \text{const.} (\log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\alpha_0},$$

whenever  $\eta^{\delta(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x, v_i - v) \neq 0$ . To avoid the incompatibility of  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon)}$  with  $f^\varepsilon$ , we apply the crude inequality

$$f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon} \geq \text{const.} \left( \frac{\delta(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon} \right)^{-2d} f^\varepsilon. \quad (3.10)$$

To guarantee that the smallness of  $K(x_i, v_i) - K(x, v)$  is not fully annulled by the large factor  $(\delta(\varepsilon)/\varepsilon)^{2d}$ , we may require

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \delta(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^{-1} (\log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{\alpha_0}{2d}} = 0. \quad (3.11)$$

It turns out that since  $K$  satisfies something like (3.2) instead of (3.9), the requirement on  $\delta(\varepsilon)$  is (3.8) instead of (3.11).

As the reader will find out, the microscopic density we will use in Sects. 6–11 are of the form

$$\bar{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \left( \frac{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon} \right)^d \left( \frac{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}{\varepsilon} \right)^d \sum_i \eta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}, \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right).$$

Clearly  $\bar{f}^\varepsilon = f^{\delta(\varepsilon), \varepsilon}$  when  $\delta_1 = \delta_2 = \delta$ . For the presentation of this section we decided to use  $f^{\delta(\varepsilon)}$ . However the density  $f^\varepsilon$  with  $\delta_1$  and  $\delta_2$  satisfying  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \delta_2/\delta_1 = 0$  will simplify some arguments in Sects 9 and 10. See for example (9.24) and (9.25).

To this end, let us assume that the function  $\eta$  is of the form  $\eta(x, v) = \zeta(x)\zeta(v)$ .

Again, the gain term is approximately equal to  $\bar{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon \left( 1 + n^{-1} \bar{f}^\varepsilon \right)^{-2}$ , where

$$\bar{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon(x, v) = \sum_{i, j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) \bar{\zeta}^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \bar{\zeta}^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}),$$

with  $\bar{\zeta}^\varepsilon(a) = \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{\delta(\varepsilon)} \right)^d \zeta \left( \frac{a}{\delta(\varepsilon)} \right)$ . In fact the Stosszahlensatz for the gain term is achieved in two steps. In our first step, which is carried out in Sect. 7, we establish a variant of Stosszahlensatz that is useful only when we show that the macroscopic density is a supersolution. This allows us to generously replace  $\bar{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon$  with a smaller quantity whenever appropriate. For example, if we define

$$u^\varepsilon(x) = u^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) := \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x_j - x|) (|v_j| + 1),$$

and pick a smooth function  $J$  of the variable  $v$ , then we have that the expression

$$\int \bar{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon(x, v)(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} J(v) dv,$$

is bounded above by

$$\int (1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij})(1 + \ell^{-1} u^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} J(v) dv, \quad (3.12)$$

for every positive  $\ell$ . We then show that the omission of the term  $(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}$  from the right-hand side causes an error that is small for large  $n$ . This turns out to be useful because we would rather have a renormalization of the form  $(1 + \ell^{-1} u^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1}$  instead of  $(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^2$  when we are dealing with the gain term. This stems from the fact that  $u^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q})$  is a velocity averaging for which the regularity (3.2) applies. After dropping  $(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}$  from (3.12), we are left with

$$\frac{1}{2} \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (1 + \ell^{-1} u^\varepsilon(x_i))^{-1} J^\varepsilon(v_i^j), \quad (3.13)$$

where  $J^\varepsilon(v) = \varepsilon^{-d} \int \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(v - w) J(w) dw$ . We can now express (3.13) as

$$\sum_i \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{K}(x_i, v_i) (1 + \ell^{-1} u^\varepsilon(x_i))^{-1},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{K}(x, v) &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x - x_j|) B\left(v - v_j, \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|}\right) J^\varepsilon \\ &\quad \left(v - (v - v_j) \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|} \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|}\right). \end{aligned}$$

It turns out that now we are in a position to repeat our treatment for the loss term where  $\tilde{K}(1 + \ell^{-1} u^\varepsilon)^{-1}$  plays the role of  $K$ .

In Sect. 8 we establish a variant of Stosszahlensatz that is needed when we treat the macroscopic densities as subsolutions. This time we study

$$\left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x)\right)^{-1} \int \bar{\Gamma}_+^\varepsilon(x, v) J(v) dv,$$

where

$$\tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^d \sum_j \tilde{\zeta}^\varepsilon(x_j - x) \left(|v_j|^{3/2} + 1\right).$$

Our Stosszahlensatz for the collision term allows us to replace the microscopic collision terms with suitable nonlinear functionals of densities that enjoy some stabilities with respect to the weak topology. This will be used in Sects. 9 and 10 to pass to the limit and derive the macroscopic equation (1.2).

#### 4. Entropy and Entropy Production Bound

We start with the entropy bound. Define

$$\nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) = \left(\frac{\beta}{\pi}\right)^{\frac{d}{2}} \exp(\beta \sum_i |v_i|^2) d\mathbf{q} .$$

Using the property  $B(v' - v'_*, n) = B(v - v_*, n)$ , it is not hard to deduce that the collision operator  $\mathcal{A}_c$  is reversible with respect to the measure  $\nu_\beta$ . That is, for every bounded continuous functions  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$ ,

$$\int \eta_2 \mathcal{A}_c \eta_1 d\nu_\beta = \int \eta_1 \mathcal{A}_c \eta_2 d\nu_\beta .$$

From this we can readily deduce that  $\nu_\beta$  is an invariant measure and that the adjoint  $\mathcal{A}^*$  of  $\mathcal{A}$  with respect to  $\nu_\beta$  equals to  $-\mathcal{A}_0 + \mathcal{A}_c$ .

If  $\mathbf{q}(0)$  is distributed according to  $\mu^0(d\mathbf{q}) = F^0(\mathbf{q})d\mathbf{q} =: G^0(\mathbf{q})\nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q})$ , then at later times  $\mathbf{q}(t)$  is distributed according to

$$\mu(t, d\mathbf{q}) = F(t, \mathbf{q})d\mathbf{q} =: G(t, \mathbf{q})\nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) , \quad (4.1)$$

where  $G$  is a solution to the *forward equation*

$$G_t = \mathcal{A}^* G . \quad (4.2)$$

As in Lemma 2.2 of [RT] we can easily show

**Lemma 4.1.** *Choose  $\beta = \alpha_0/(p - 1)$  for  $\alpha_0$  and  $p$  as in (2.3). Then there exists a constant  $\bar{c}$  such that*

$$\sup_t \int (G(t, \mathbf{q}))^p \nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \leq \int (G^0(\mathbf{q}))^p \nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \leq \exp(\bar{c}N) .$$

Regard  $\mathbb{T}^d$  as the box  $[0, 1]^d$  with opposite faces identified, and partition  $\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d$  into sets of the form,

$$\prod_{r=1}^d [a_r, b_r) \times \prod_{r=1}^d [a'_r, b'_r) ,$$

of side length  $\delta$ . Let us write  $\mathcal{J}^\delta$  for such a partition . We then define

$$\mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; K) = \mathcal{N}(x_1, v_1, \dots, x_N, v_N; K) = \sum_{i=1}^N \mathbb{1}((x_i, v_i) \in K)$$

for every set  $K \subseteq \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d$  and

$$\Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) := \sum_{I \in \mathcal{J}^\varepsilon} \phi(\mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; I)) ,$$

where  $\phi(z) = z \log z$ . Similarly, we partition  $\mathbb{T}^d$  into sets of the form

$$\prod_{r=1}^d [a_r, b_r)$$

of side length  $\delta$  and write  $\tilde{\mathcal{J}}^\delta$  for the resulting partition. We then define

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) &:= \sum_{I \in \tilde{\mathcal{J}}^{\varepsilon^2}} \phi(\mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; I \times \mathbb{R}^d)), \\ \hat{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) &:= \sum_{I \in \tilde{\mathcal{J}}^\varepsilon} \phi(\varepsilon^d \mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; I \times \mathbb{R}^d)).\end{aligned}$$

Note that each  $I \in \tilde{\mathcal{J}}^\varepsilon$  can be written as a union of  $O(\varepsilon^{-d})$  sets in  $\tilde{\mathcal{J}}^{\varepsilon^2}$ . From this and convexity of  $\phi$ , it is not hard to show that there exists a constant  $c$  such that

$$\hat{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) \leq c \tilde{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}). \quad (4.3)$$

Using Lemma 4.1, we can repeat the proof of Theorem 4.1 of [R2] to deduce

**Proposition 4.2.** *There exists a constant  $C_0(T)$  such that*

$$E_N \sup_{0 \leq s \leq T} \exp \left[ \frac{p-1}{2p} \left( \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s)) + \tilde{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s)) \right) \right] \leq \exp(C_0(T)N).$$

Define

$$h(\delta) = \begin{cases} |1 + \log \delta|^{-1} & \text{if } \delta < 1 \\ 1 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Fix a continuous function  $\eta : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  of compact support with  $\iint \eta dx dv = 1$  and define

$$\alpha^\varepsilon(x, v) = \int \eta^\varepsilon(x-z, v-w) \alpha(z, w) dz dw,$$

where  $\eta^\varepsilon(x, v) = \varepsilon^{-2d} \eta\left(\frac{x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v}{\varepsilon}\right)$ . As in [RT] and [R2], we have the following consequences of Proposition 4.2:

**Proposition 4.3.** (i) *There exists a constant  $C_1(T, r)$  such that*

$$E_N \sup_{0 \leq s \leq T} \left[ N^{-1} \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s)) + N^{-1} \tilde{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s)) \right]^r \leq C_1(T, r),$$

for every positive integer  $r$ .

(ii) *There exists a constant  $C_1(\eta)$  such that for every nonnegative  $\alpha$ ,*

$$\sum_{i=1}^N \alpha^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) \leq C_1(\eta) \|\alpha\|_{L^\infty} h(\|\alpha\|_{L^1}) (N + \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})).$$

(iii) *There exists a constant  $\hat{C}_1$  such that for every measurable set  $K \subseteq \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d$  and  $\tilde{K} \subseteq \mathbb{T}^d$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; K) &\leq \hat{C}_1 h(|B_\varepsilon K|) (N + \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})), \\ \mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; \tilde{K} \times \mathbb{R}^d) &\leq \hat{C}_1 h(|\tilde{B}_\varepsilon \tilde{K}|) (N + \tilde{\Phi}^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})),\end{aligned}$$

where  $B_\varepsilon K = K + \varepsilon[0, 1]^{2d}$  and  $\tilde{B}_\varepsilon \tilde{K} = \tilde{K} + \varepsilon[0, 1]^d$ .

Let  $\eta : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  be a continuous function such that  $\int \eta dx dv = 1$ , and define  $\zeta_1, \zeta_2 : \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  by  $\zeta_1(x) = \int \eta(x, v) dv$  and  $\zeta_2(v) = \int \eta(x, v) dx$ . Define

$$f^{\delta, \varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \left(\frac{\varepsilon}{\delta}\right)^{2d} \sum_{i=1}^N \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\delta}, \frac{v_i - v}{\delta}\right), \quad (4.4)$$

$$u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) = \varepsilon^d \sum_{i=1}^N \zeta_1\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}\right) (|v_i|^a + 1). \quad (4.5)$$

We simply write  $f^\varepsilon$  for  $f^{\delta, \varepsilon}$  when  $\delta = \varepsilon$  and  $u^\varepsilon$  for  $u_a^\varepsilon$  when  $a = 1$ .

**Lemma 4.4.** *There exist constants  $C_2, C_2(T)$  and  $C_2(T, a)$  such that if  $\eta$  satisfies  $\eta(x, v) = 0$  for  $(x, v)$  with  $|x| + |v| \geq r$ ,  $\|\eta\|_{L^\infty} \leq 1$  and  $a \in [1, 2)$ , then*

$$E_N \sup_t \int (|v|^2 + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx dv \leq C_2(1 + \varepsilon^2 r^2), \quad (4.6)$$

$$E_N \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \log^+ f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx dv \leq C_2(T)(1 + r^{2d} \log r), \quad (4.7)$$

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t)) [\log^+ u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t))]^{1-a/2} dx \\ \leq C_2(T, a) (1 + r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon^a r^3). \end{aligned} \quad (4.8)$$

*Proof.* The bound (4.6) is a consequence of the conservation of the kinetic energy; one can readily show

$$\begin{aligned} & \int \sum_i \eta\left(\frac{x_i(t) - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i(t) - v}{\varepsilon}\right) (|v|^2 + 1) dv dx \\ &= \varepsilon^d \int \sum_i \zeta_2\left(\frac{v_i(t) - v}{\varepsilon}\right) (|v|^2 + 1) dv \\ &= \varepsilon^{2d} \int \sum_i \zeta_2(v) (|v_i(t) - \varepsilon v|^2 + 1) dv \\ &\leq 2Z\varepsilon^2 r^2 + 2Z\varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i |v_i(t)|^2 + Z \\ &= 2Z\varepsilon^2 r^2 + 2Z\varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i |v_i(0)|^2 + Z. \end{aligned}$$

(Recall  $Z = \varepsilon^{2d} N$ .)

The proof of (4.7) is an immediate consequence of Proposition 4.3(i) and the fact that there exists a constant  $c_0$  such that,

$$f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \leq c_0 \mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; I_{c_0 \varepsilon r}(x, v)) \leq c_0 \sum \{ \mathcal{N}(\mathbf{q}; I) : I \in \mathcal{J}^\varepsilon, I \cap I_{c_0 \varepsilon r}(x, v) \neq \emptyset \},$$

where  $I_\alpha(x, v)$  is a cube with center  $(x, v)$  and side length  $\alpha$ .

For (4.8), observe

$$\begin{aligned}
\int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})(|v|^a + 1)dv &= \sum_{i=1}^N \int \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon}\right) (|v|^a + 1)dv \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^N \varepsilon^d \int \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, v\right) (|v_i - \varepsilon v|^a + 1)dv \\
&\geq \varepsilon^d \sum_{i=1}^N \zeta_1\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}\right) (2^{1-a}|v_i|^a + 1) \\
&\quad - \varepsilon^a r \varepsilon^d \sum_{i=1}^N \zeta_1\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Since,

$$\int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})dv =: \rho^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) = \varepsilon^d \sum_{i=1}^N \zeta_1\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}\right),$$

it suffices to bound,

$$\sup_N E_N \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int \tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t)) \log^+ \tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx, \quad (4.9)$$

where  $\tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) = \int (|v|^a + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv$ .

Observe that we may write

$$\tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) = \int \frac{|v|^a + 1}{\gamma(v)} \gamma(v) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv,$$

where  $\gamma(v) = (2\pi)^{-d/2} \exp(-|v|^2/2)$ . If  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ z)^{1-a/2}$ , then by Jensen's inequality and the elementary inequalities

$$\begin{aligned}
\log^+ AB &\leq \log^+ A + \log^+ B, \\
(A + B)^{1-a/2} &\leq A^{1-a/2} + B^{1-a/2}, \\
AB^{1-a/2} &\leq \frac{a}{2} A^{2/a} + \left(1 - \frac{a}{2}\right) B,
\end{aligned}$$

we deduce,

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\phi}(\tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q})) &\leq \int \tilde{\phi}\left(\frac{|v|^a + 1}{\gamma(v)} f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right) \gamma(v) dv \\
&\leq \int (|v|^a + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) [\log^+ f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})]^{1-a/2} dv \\
&\quad + \int (|v|^a + 1) \left[ \log(|v|^a + 1) + \frac{d}{2} \log 2\pi + \frac{1}{2}|v|^2 \right]^{1-a/2} f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv \\
&\leq \int (|v|^a + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) [\log^+ f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})]^{1-a/2} dv \\
&\quad + c_1 \int (|v|^2 + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv \\
&\leq c_2 \int (|v|^2 + 1) f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv + c_2 \int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \log^+ f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dv,
\end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ . This, (4.7) and (4.6) imply (4.8).  $\square$

For our purposes, we also need Lemma 4.4 for a function  $\eta$  that is not necessarily of compact support. To this end, let us write  $\mathcal{L}$  for the set of continuous functions  $\eta : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  such that for some positive  $k$ , the function

$$L_k(\eta)(x, v) := \sup_{|z|, |w| \leq k} \eta(x + z, v + w), \quad (4.10)$$

belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}^{2d})$ .

**Lemma 4.5.** *Suppose that  $\eta \in \mathcal{L}$ . Then there exist constants  $\hat{C}_2(T, \eta)$  and  $\hat{C}_2(T, \eta, a)$  such that for every  $a \in [1, 2)$ ,*

$$E_N \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \log^+ f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx dv \leq \hat{C}_2(T, \eta), \quad (4.11)$$

$$E_N \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t)) [\log^+ u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(t))]^{1-a/2} dx \leq \hat{C}_2(T, \eta, a). \quad (4.12)$$

*Proof.* Take a continuous function  $\beta : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  such that  $\iint \beta dx dv = 1$  and its support is contained in the ball with center at the origin and radius  $k$ . We certainly have

$$\begin{aligned} f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &= \iint \sum_{i=1}^N \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon}\right) \varepsilon^{-2d} \beta\left(\frac{y - x_i}{\varepsilon}, \frac{w - v_i}{\varepsilon}\right) dy dw \quad (4.13) \\ &\leq \iint \sum_{i=1}^N L_k(\eta)\left(\frac{y - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{w - v}{\varepsilon}\right) \varepsilon^{-2d} \beta\left(\frac{y - x_i}{\varepsilon}, \frac{w - v_i}{\varepsilon}\right) dy dw. \end{aligned}$$

Put

$$\begin{aligned} L_k(\eta)_\varepsilon(x, v) &= \varepsilon^{-2d} L_k(\eta)\left(-\frac{x}{\varepsilon}, -\frac{v}{\varepsilon}\right), \\ \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_{i=1}^N \beta\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v - v_i}{\varepsilon}\right). \end{aligned}$$

We can now rewrite (4.13) as

$$f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \leq (L_k(\eta)_\varepsilon * \hat{f}^\varepsilon)(x, v), \quad (4.14)$$

where  $*$  denotes the convolution. The bound (4.11) is now an immediate consequence of (4.14), Jensen's inequality and (4.7).

For the proof of (4.12), set

$$\beta_1(x) = \int \beta(x, v) dv, \quad \gamma(x) = \int L_k(x, v) dv, \quad \gamma_\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^{-d} \gamma\left(-\frac{x}{\varepsilon}\right).$$

We then have

$$\begin{aligned}
u_a^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) &= \iint \varepsilon^d \sum_{i=1}^N \eta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, v \right) \varepsilon^{-d} \beta_1 \left( \frac{y - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^a + 1) dy dv \quad (4.15) \\
&\leq \iint \sum_{i=1}^N \gamma \left( \frac{y - x}{\varepsilon} \right) \beta_1 \left( \frac{y - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^a + 1) dy \\
&= \gamma_\varepsilon * \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x), \quad (4.16)
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\hat{u}^\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^d \sum_i \beta_1 \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^a + 1).$$

The bound (4.12) is now an immediate consequence of (4.15), Jensen's inequality and (4.8).  $\square$

Using a similar idea, we can also allow a function  $\eta$  that merely belongs to  $\mathcal{L}$  in Proposition 4.3(ii). More precisely,

**Lemma 4.6.** *There exists a constant  $\tilde{C}_1(k)$  such that if  $\eta \in \mathcal{L}$  with  $L_k(\eta) \in L^1$ , then*

$$\sum_{i=1}^N \alpha^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) \leq \tilde{C}_1(k) \|L_k(\eta)\|_{L^1} \|\alpha\|_{L^\infty} h(\|\alpha\|_{L^1}) (N + \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})),$$

where  $\phi(z) = z \log^+ z$  and  $\alpha^\varepsilon$  is as in Proposition 4.3.

*Proof.* Without loss of generality, we may assume that  $\|L_k(\eta)\|_{L^1} \leq 1$ . Take a continuous function  $\beta : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  such that  $\iint \beta dx dv = 1$  and its support is contained in the ball with center at the origin and radius  $k$ . We use Proposition 4.3(ii) to assert that for some constant  $\tilde{C}_1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{i=1}^N \alpha^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) &= \iint \iint \sum_{i=1}^N \eta^\varepsilon(x_i - z, v_i - w) \alpha(z, w) \varepsilon^{-2d} \beta \\
&\quad \left( \frac{x_i - y}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) dz dw dy dv \\
&\leq \iint \iint \sum_{i=1}^N L_k(\eta)^\varepsilon(y - z, v - w) \alpha(z, w) \varepsilon^{-2d} \beta \\
&\quad \left( \frac{x_i - y}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) dz dw dy dv \\
&= \iint \sum_{i=1}^N (L_k(\eta)^\varepsilon * \alpha)(y, v) \varepsilon^{-2d} \beta \left( \frac{x_i - y}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon} \right) dy dv \\
&\leq C_1(\beta) \|L_k(\eta)^\varepsilon * \alpha\|_{L^\infty} h(\|L_k(\eta)^\varepsilon * \alpha\|_{L^1}) (N + \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})) \\
&\leq \tilde{C}_1(k) \|\alpha\|_{L^\infty} h(\|\alpha\|_{L^1}) (N + \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$L_k(\eta)^\varepsilon(x, v) = \varepsilon^{-2d} L_k(\eta) \left( \frac{x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v}{\varepsilon} \right).$$

This completes the proof of lemma.  $\square$



We now turn to the entropy production bound.

**Lemma 4.7.** *There exists a constant  $C_3$  such that*

$$\int_0^\infty \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \psi\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})}\right) G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \leq C_3 N ,$$

where  $\psi(z) = z \log z - z + 1$ .

*Proof.* Recall that  $\mathbf{q}(t)$  is distributed according to

$$\mu(t, d\mathbf{q}) = G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ,$$

with  $G$  solving (4.2). Define

$$H(t) = \int \log G(t, \mathbf{q}) \mu(t, d\mathbf{q}) = \int G(t, \mathbf{q}) \log G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ,$$

with  $\beta$  as in Lemma 4.1. Recall that  $v_\beta$  is invariant for both  $\mathcal{A}_0$  and  $\mathcal{A}_c$ . A straightforward calculation yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt} H(t) &= \int (\mathcal{A} \log G)(t, \mathbf{q}) G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ &= \int (\mathcal{A}_c \log G) G d v_\beta + \int \mathcal{A}_0 G d v_\beta \\ &= \int (\mathcal{A}_c \log G) G d v_\beta + \int \mathcal{A}_c G d v_\beta . \end{aligned}$$

We now use

$$\begin{aligned} \int (\mathcal{A}_c \log G) G d v_\beta &= \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \log \frac{G(S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(\mathbf{q})} G(\mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ &= \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \log \frac{G(\mathbf{q})}{G(S^{ij}\mathbf{q})} G(S^{ij}\mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}), \end{aligned}$$

to deduce

$$\frac{d}{dt} H(t) = - \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \psi\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})}\right) G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}).$$

This completes the proof because  $H(0) \leq \text{const} \cdot N$ .  $\square$

### 5. Compactness of Averaged Densities

Recall that the microscopic density  $f^\varepsilon$  is defined by  $f^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \eta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - v}{\varepsilon}\right)$  for a nonnegative continuous function  $\eta$  of compact support such that  $\int \eta dx dv = 1$ . On account of the collision term, we would like to study

$$K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \varepsilon^d V\left(\frac{|x - x_i|}{\varepsilon}\right) B\left(v - v_i, \frac{x - x_i}{|x - x_i|}\right).$$

More generally, we may take two continuous functions  $\xi : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $\zeta : \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ , and define

$$\hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right).$$

We assume  $\int \zeta dx = 1$  and that  $\zeta$  is of compact support. The function  $\hat{f}^\varepsilon$  is a density-like function and we would like to study its *average*

$$\rho^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \varepsilon^d \sum_i \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i(t)}{\varepsilon}, v - v_i(t)\right).$$

The main objective of this section is a strong compactness result for the averaged density  $\rho^\varepsilon$ . For this we will need some conditions on  $\xi$ . To state these conditions, we fix a constant  $b \in [0, 1)$  and define several seminorms:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_0(\xi) &= \sup_x |\xi(x, v)|(1 + |v|)^{-b-1}, \\ \mathcal{R}_1(\xi) &= \int (1 + |x|)|\xi(x, 0)|dx, \\ \mathcal{R}_2(\xi) &= \int (1 + |x|) \sup_{v \neq w} |\xi(x, v) - \xi(x, w)||v - w|^{-1}(1 + |v| + |w|)^{-b} dx, \quad (5.1) \\ \mathcal{R}_3(\xi) &= \sup_v \sup_{x \neq y} |\xi(x, v) - \xi(y, v)||x - y|^{-1}(1 + |v|)^{-b-1}, \\ \mathcal{R}_4(\xi) &= \sup_v \sup_{x \neq y} |\xi(x, v) - \xi(y, v)||x - y|^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 5.1.** *There exists a constant  $C_4(T)$  such that if*

$$\mathcal{R}(\xi) := \mathcal{R}_0(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_1(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_2(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_3(\xi) \leq 1, \quad (5.2)$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h| < \delta} \sup_{\alpha \in [0, \delta]} \int_0^T \int |\rho^\varepsilon(x + h, v, t + \alpha) - \rho^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq C_4(T)(1 + |v|^{(b+3)/2}) [(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_b} + \varepsilon]. \end{aligned}$$

for every  $v$ , where  $\alpha_b = (2d + b + 2)^{-1}(d + 3)^{-1}$ .

To prepare for the proof of Theorem 5.1, let us define

$$\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \int \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) dw .$$

We now state a lemma that is equivalent to Theorem 5.1.

**Lemma 5.2.** *There exists a constant  $\tilde{C}_4(T)$  such that if  $\xi$  satisfies (5.2), then*

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h| < \delta} \sup_{\alpha \in [0, \delta]} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq \tilde{C}_4(T) (1 + |v|^{(b+3)/2}) (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_b} , \end{aligned}$$

for every  $v$ .

We first demonstrate how Lemma 5.2 implies Theorem 5.1.

*Proof of Theorem 5.1.* Since  $\xi$  satisfies (5.2), there exists an integrable function  $\gamma$  such that

$$|\xi(x, v) - \xi(x, w)| \leq \gamma(x) (1 + |v| + |w|)^b |v - w| , \quad \int \gamma(x) dx \leq 1 . \quad (5.3)$$

Note that we can find a constant  $c_1$  such that if  $\zeta(z) \neq 0$ , then  $|z| \leq c_1 \varepsilon$ . From this and (5.3) we deduce,

$$\begin{aligned} |\rho^\varepsilon(x, v, t) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| \\ = \left| \int \sum_i \left( \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - v_i \right) - \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) dw \right| \\ \leq c_2 \varepsilon \int \sum_i \gamma \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (1 + |v - v_i|^b) dw \end{aligned}$$

for some constant  $c_2$ . As a result of this, the elementary inequality  $|v - v_i|^b \leq 2 + 2|v|^b + 2|v_i|^2$ , and the conservation of the kinetic energy we have,

$$\int_0^T \int |\rho^\varepsilon(x, v, t) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \leq c_3 \varepsilon (1 + |v|^b) ,$$

for a constant  $c_3$ . This and Lemma 5.2 imply Theorem 5.1.  $\square$

For the proof of Lemma 5.2, we first replace the density  $\hat{f}^\varepsilon$  with the *renormalized density*

$$g_n^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) = \frac{n \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t))}{n + \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t))} ,$$

where  $n$  is a positive integer. Define  $m^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = m_{n, \ell_0}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \int g_n^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw$ , where  $\chi_{\ell_0}(w) = \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0)$ . The next lemma is the main ingredient for the proof of Lemma 5.2.

Let  $\mathcal{C}_r$  denote the set of continuous  $\xi : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  such that  $\xi(x, v) = 0$  for  $|x| + |v| \geq r$  and  $\|\xi\|_{L^\infty} + \mathcal{R}_4(\xi) \leq 1$ .

**Lemma 5.3.** *There exists a constant  $C_5(T)$  such that if  $\xi \in \mathcal{C}_r$  and  $r \geq 1$ , then*

$$E_N \sup_{|h| < \delta} \sup_{\alpha \in [0, \delta]} \int_0^T \int |m^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - m^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq C_5(T) r^{2d} \log r n \ell_0^{d+1} (\log^+(n \ell_0))^{1/2} (\log |\log \delta|)^{-1/2},$$

for every  $v$ .

An important tool to be used for the proof of Lemma 5.4 is the celebrated *averaging lemma*:

**Lemma 5.4.** *There exists a constant  $C_6(T)$  such that if  $\hat{m}(x, t) = \int g^0(x-wt, w) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw$  and  $\tilde{m}(x, t) = \int m(x, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw$  with  $m(x, w, t) = \int_0^t \gamma(x-w(t-s), w, s) ds$ , then*

$$\int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(\tilde{m}(x, t) - \tilde{m}(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy ds dt \leq C_6(T) \ell_0^d \|\gamma\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2} \|m\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}, \\ \int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(\hat{m}(x, t) - \hat{m}(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy ds dt \leq C_6(T) \ell_0^d \|g^0\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2,$$

where

$$\|\gamma\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 = \int_0^T \iint \gamma^2(x, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dx dw dt, \\ \|g^0\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 = \iint (g^0)^2(x, w) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dx dw.$$

See for example [GLiPS] for a proof.

*Proof of Lemma 5.3. Step 1.* First observe that it suffices to establish the lemma for a  $\xi$  that is continuously differentiable. This is because if  $\xi$  is merely  $x$ -Lipschitz, then we may approximate it by continuously differentiable functions and pass to the limit. From now on we assume that  $\xi$  is continuously differentiable.

We define  $\beta(r) = \frac{nr}{r+n}$  and  $F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) = \beta(\hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})) = g_n^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})$ . Write  $g(x, v, w, t)$  for  $g_n^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t))$ , and set  $\hat{g}(x, v, w, t) := g(x+wt, v, w, t)$ . Evidently  $\hat{g}(x, v, w, t) = F(x+wt, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t))$ . It is well known that the process

$$M(x, v, w, t) = F(x+wt, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) - F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(0)) \\ - \int_0^t \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial s} + \mathcal{A} \right) F(x+ws, v, w; \mathbf{q}(s)) ds,$$

is a martingale and that its quadratic variation  $E_N(M(x, v, w, t) - M(x, v, w, s))^2$  is given by

$$E_N \int_s^t (\mathcal{A}F^2 - 2F\mathcal{A}F)(x+w\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}(\theta)) d\theta \\ = E_N \int_s^t (\mathcal{A}_c F^2 - 2F\mathcal{A}_c F)(x+w\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}(\theta)) d\theta. \quad (5.4)$$

As a result, we may write

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{g}(x, v, w, t) &= \hat{g}(x, v, w, 0) + \int_0^t A(x + ws, v, w, s) ds \\ &\quad + \int_0^t D(x + ws, v, w, s) ds + M(x, v, w, t),\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}A(x, v, w, s) &= \left( w \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \mathcal{A}_0 \right) F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(s)) \\ D(x, v, w, s) &= \mathcal{A}_c F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(s)).\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}g(x, v, w, t) &= g(x - wt, v, w, 0) + \int_0^t A(x - w(t - s), v, w, s) ds \\ &\quad + \int_0^t D(x - w(t - s), v, w, s) ds + M(x - wt, v, w, t). \quad (5.5)\end{aligned}$$

Our goal is to show that the  $w$ -average of each term on the right-hand side of (5.5) is strongly compact with respect to the  $L^1$  topology. In view of the averaging lemma, we would like to show that the functions  $A$  and  $D$  are weakly compact in  $L^1$ .

*Step 2.* We have that the expression  $(w \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \mathcal{A}_0) F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})$  equals to

$$\beta'(\hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})) \sum_i \left( \frac{w - v_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \cdot \hat{\xi} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right),$$

where  $\hat{\xi}(z, v)$  denotes the  $z$ -gradient of  $\xi(z, v)$ . As a result,

$$|A(x, v, w, s)| \leq \beta'(\hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})) \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(s)),$$

where  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \tilde{\eta} \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right)$  for  $\tilde{\eta}(z, v, w) = |v \cdot \hat{\xi}(-z, w)| \zeta(v)$ . Since  $\beta'$  is bounded by 1, we deduce

$$|A(x, v, w, s)| \leq \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(s)). \quad (5.6)$$

This and (4.7) imply that there exists a constant  $c_0$  such that

$$\sup_N E_N \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \iint \phi(|A(x, v, w, s)|) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq c_0 r^{2d} \log r \quad (5.7)$$

where  $\phi(z) = z \log^+ z$ .

*Step 3.* We now concentrate on the collision term. We have that  $2\mathcal{A}_c F(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})$  equals to

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon (|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \left[ \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon}\right) + \xi \left(\frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_j^i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \right. \\ & \left. - \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) - \xi \left(\frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_j - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \right] \\ & = : \Omega_1 + \Omega_2 - \Omega_3 - \Omega_4, \end{aligned}$$

where, for example,  $\Omega_1 = \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q})$  equals to

$$\begin{aligned} & \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} V \left(\frac{|x_i - x_j|}{\varepsilon}\right) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Using this decomposition we can write

$$D(x, v, w, s) = \frac{1}{2} D^+(x, v, w, s) - \frac{1}{2} D^-(x, v, w, s),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} D^+(x, v, w, s) &= \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + \Omega_2(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)), \\ D^-(x, v, w, s) &= \Omega_3(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + \Omega_4(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)). \end{aligned}$$

The term  $\Omega_3$  is bounded above by  $\hat{D}^-$  which is equal

$$\begin{aligned} & \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} V \left(\frac{|x_i - x_j|}{\varepsilon}\right) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \leq c_1 \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) |v_i - v_j| \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \leq c_1 \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j - w| + c_2 \varepsilon) \xi \left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta \left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \\ & \leq c_1 n \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j - w| + c_2 \varepsilon), \end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ . In the same fashion, we can treat  $\Omega_4$ . As a result

$$\begin{aligned} D^-(x, v, w, s) &\leq 2\hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \\ &\leq 2c_1 n \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbf{1}(|x_j(s) - x| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon)(|v_j(s) - w| + c_2 \varepsilon). \end{aligned} \quad (5.8)$$

From this and (4.8) we deduce that there exists a constant  $c_3$  such that,

$$E_N \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \iint \tilde{\phi}(D^-(x, v, w, s)) \mathbf{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw \leq c_3 \tilde{\phi}(n \ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3), \quad (5.9)$$

where  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z \sqrt{\log^+ z}$ .

*Step 4.* In this step we study the function  $D^+$ . From  $B(v_i^j - v_j^i, n_{ij}) = B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij})$  we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \\ = \int \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}) \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}), \end{aligned}$$

is bounded above by,

$$\begin{aligned} &\int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ &\quad \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ &= \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ &\quad \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}). \end{aligned}$$

Fix  $k > 1$ . We now use the elementary inequality

$$\begin{aligned} a &= \frac{a}{b} b = \frac{a}{b} b \mathbf{1}\left(\frac{a}{b} \leq k\right) + \frac{a}{b} b \mathbf{1}\left(\frac{a}{b} > k\right) \\ &\leq kb + \left[\frac{a}{b} \log \frac{a}{b} - \frac{a}{b} + 1\right] \frac{b}{\log k - 1} \end{aligned} \quad (5.10)$$

to deduce that  $E_N \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell)$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} &k \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ &\quad \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ &+ \frac{1}{\log k - 1} \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ &\quad \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \psi\left(\frac{G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q})}{G(s, \mathbf{q})}\right) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ &=: \Omega_{11} + \Omega_{12}, \end{aligned}$$

for every  $k > 1$ . We certainly have that the expression  $\int_0^T \iint \Omega_{12} dx dw ds$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{\log k - 1} \int_0^T \iint \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\ & \quad \mathbb{1}(|x_i - x| \leq r\varepsilon) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \psi\left(\frac{G(s, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(s, \mathbf{q})}\right) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dx dw ds \quad (5.11) \\ & = \varepsilon^{2d} r^d \frac{1}{\log k - 1} \int_0^T \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\ & \quad \psi\left(\frac{G(s, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(s, \mathbf{q})}\right) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ds \leq \frac{C_3 r^d}{\log k - 1}, \end{aligned}$$

where for the last inequality we have used Lemma 4.7.

*Step 5.* We now turn to  $\Omega_{11}$ . Fix  $p \geq 1$ . We can certainly write

$$\Omega_{11} = \Omega_{111} + \Omega_{112},$$

where  $\Omega_{111}$  equals to

$$\begin{aligned} & k \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p) \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ & \quad \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, S^{ij}\mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}). \end{aligned}$$

The term  $\Omega_{112}$  is obtained from  $\Omega_{111}$  by replacing  $\mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p)$  with  $\mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| > p)$ . One can readily show that for some constant  $c_4$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega_{112} & \leq kc_4 \int \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_4 r \varepsilon, |v_j - w| \geq p - c_4 \varepsilon)(|v_j - w| + \varepsilon) \\ & \quad \xi\left(\frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \left(1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ & \leq c_4 nk \int \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_4 r \varepsilon, |v_j - w| \\ & \quad \geq p - c_4 \varepsilon)(|v_j - w| + \varepsilon) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}). \end{aligned}$$

From this we deduce that if  $p \geq c_4/2$  and  $\varepsilon \leq 1$ , then the expression

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_{112} \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds,$$



is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
& c_5 n k r^d E_N \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j(s) - w| + 1) \mathbf{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) \mathbf{1}(|v_j(s) - w| \geq p/2) dw ds \\
& \leq 2c_5 n k r^d p^{-1} E_N \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j(s) - w|^2 + |v_j(s) - w|) \mathbf{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dw ds \\
& \leq 4c_5 n k r^d p^{-1} E_N \int_0^T \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j(s) - w|^2 + 1) \mathbf{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dw ds \\
& \leq c_6 n k T r^d \ell_0^d p^{-1} E_N \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j(0)|^2 + \ell_0^2 + 1),
\end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $c_5$  and  $c_6$ . As a result, there exists a constant  $c_7$  such that if  $p \geq c_4/2$ , then

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_{112} \mathbf{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \leq c_7 n k r^d \ell_0^{d+2} p^{-1}. \quad (5.12)$$

*Step 6.* To treat the term  $\Omega_{111}$ , we first replace  $\mathbf{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell)$  with a more tractable expression. To ease the notation, let us write  $\Omega_1(\mathbf{q})$  for  $\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q})$ . It is not hard to show

$$\Omega_1(S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) - \Omega_1(\mathbf{q}) \leq X_1(i, j, \mathbf{q}) + X_2(i, j, \mathbf{q}) + Y(i, j, \mathbf{q}),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
Y(i, j, \mathbf{q}) &= V^\varepsilon (|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right), \\
X_1(i, j, \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_{k \neq j} V^\varepsilon (|x_i - x_k|) B(v_i - v_k, n_{ik}) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i^j - (v_i^j - v_k) \cdot n_{ik} n_{ik} - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \\
&\quad \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right), \\
X_2(i, j, \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_{k \neq i} V^\varepsilon (|x_j - x_k|) B(v_j - v_k, n_{jk}) \zeta \left( \frac{v_k + (v_j^i - v_k) \cdot n_{jk} n_{jk} - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \\
&\quad \xi \left( \frac{x - x_k}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right).
\end{aligned}$$

Observe that if

$$B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \mathbf{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p) V \left( \frac{|x_i - x_j|}{\varepsilon} \right) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \neq 0,$$

then

$$|x_i - x| \leq c_8 r \varepsilon, \quad |x_j - x| \leq c_8 r \varepsilon, \quad |v_i - w| \leq c_8 \varepsilon, \quad |v_i - v_j| \leq p,$$

for some constant  $c_8$ . As a result, the expression  $\Omega_1(S^{ij}\mathbf{q}) - \Omega_1(\mathbf{q})$  is bounded above by

$$c_9 \varepsilon^d \sum_k \mathbb{1}(|x_k - x| \leq c_9 r \varepsilon)(|v_k - w| + p) =: R(x, w, \mathbf{q}),$$

for some constant  $c_9$ . From this we deduce that  $\Omega_{111}$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & k \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \\ & \left( 1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) \nu_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\ & =: k E_N \hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell). \end{aligned}$$

As in (5.9) we have

$$E_N \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \iint \tilde{\phi}(\hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s)) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw \leq c_3 \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3),$$

where  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z \sqrt{\log^+ z}$ . As a result, the expression

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint \Omega_{111} \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \quad (5.13)$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & k E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \\ & \quad \mathbb{1}(\hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \geq \ell_1) dx dw ds \\ & + k E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \\ & \quad \mathbb{1}(\hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) < \ell_1) dx dw ds \\ & \leq k (\log^+ \ell_1)^{-1/2} E_N \int_0^T \iint \tilde{\phi}(\hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s)) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \\ & \quad + k \ell_1 E_N \int_0^T |\{(x, w) : \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell, |w| \leq \ell_0\}| ds \\ & \leq c_3 T \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) k (\log^+ \ell_1)^{-1/2} \\ & \quad + \frac{k \ell_1}{\ell} \int_0^T \iint E_N (\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) + R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s))) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds, \end{aligned}$$

for every  $\ell_1 > 1$ . (Here and below  $|A|$  denotes the Lebesgue measure of a set  $A$ .) Evidently if  $\ell_0 \geq 1$ , then

$$E_N \iint R(x, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw = c_{10} r^d \ell_0^d (\ell_0 + p), \quad (5.14)$$

for some constant  $c_{10}$ . On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) &\leq \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \\
&\quad \zeta \left( \frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&= \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \\
&\quad \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) .
\end{aligned}$$

Again the elementary inequality (5.10) yields

$$\begin{aligned}
&E_N \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \\
&\leq p_1 \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \\
&\quad \left( 1 + n^{-1} \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&+ \frac{1}{\log p_1 - 1} \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \\
&\quad \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \psi \left( \frac{G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q})}{G(s, \mathbf{q})} \right) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ,
\end{aligned}$$

for every  $p_1 > 1$ . Hence, we can repeat (5.11) to assert that for some constant  $c_{11}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \int_0^T \iint \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds & \quad (5.15) \\
&\leq p_1 E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{D}^-(x, v, w, s) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds + \frac{c_{11} r^d}{\log p_1} .
\end{aligned}$$

From this, (5.14) and (5.8) we learn that (5.13) is bounded above by

$$c_{12} k (\log^+ \ell_1)^{-1/2} \tilde{\phi}(n \ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + c_{12} \frac{k \ell_1}{\ell} r^d \ell_0^{d+1} (n p_1 \ell_0 + \ell_0 + p) + \frac{c_{11} r^d k \ell_1}{\ell \log p_1} ,$$

for some constant  $c_{12}$ . This and (5.12) imply that the expression

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_{11} \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds , \quad (5.16)$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
&c_{12} k (\log^+ \ell_1)^{-1/2} \tilde{\phi}(n \ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + c_{12} \frac{k \ell_1}{\ell} r^d \ell_0^d (n p_1 \ell_0 + \ell_0 + p) + \frac{c_{11} r^d k \ell_1}{\ell \log p_1} \\
&\quad + c_7 n k r^d \ell_0^{d+2} p^{-1} .
\end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $p = p_1 = \ell_1 = \ell^{1/4}$  and  $k = (\log \ell)^{1/4}$  to deduce that the expression (5.16) is bounded above by

$$c_{13} \left( \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0)(r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + nr^d \ell_0^{d+2} \right) (\log \ell)^{-1/4}.$$

This and (5.11) imply that the expression

$$\int_0^T \iint E_N \Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(\Omega_1(x, v, w, \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds$$

is bounded above by

$$c_{14} \left( \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0)(r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + nr^d \ell_0^{d+2} \right) (\log \ell)^{-1/4} + c_{14} r^d (\log \log \ell)^{-1},$$

for some constant  $c_{14}$ . The term  $\Omega_2$  is treated likewise. From this and

$$(\log^+ \log^+ X)^{1/2} = \int_e^\infty \mathbb{1}(X \geq \ell) \frac{d\ell}{2\ell \log \ell (\log \log \ell)^{1/2}},$$

one can readily deduce that for some constant  $c_{15}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{\phi}(D^+(x, v, w, t)) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw dt \\ \leq c_{15} [\tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0)(r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + nr^d \ell_0^{d+2}], \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ \log^+ z)^{1/2}$ . This and (5.9) imply

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{\phi}(|D(x, v, w, s)|) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \\ \leq c_{16} [\tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0)(r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + nr^d \ell_0^{d+2}], \end{aligned} \quad (5.17)$$

for some constant  $c_{16}$ .

*Step 7.* We now turn to the martingale term. From (5.4) we learn that  $E_N (M(x, v, w, t) - M(x, v, w, s))^2$  is equal to

$$E_N \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) [F(x^\theta, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}(\theta)) - F(x^\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}(\theta))]^2 d\theta,$$

where  $x^\theta := x + \theta w$ . This in turn equals to the expected value of

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} \\ & \left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} \\ & \left[ \xi \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon} \right) + \xi \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_j^i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \right. \\ & \left. - \xi \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) - \xi \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_j - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \right]^2 d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

Here we have simply written  $\mathbf{q}$  for  $\mathbf{q}(\theta)$ . Using  $\left(\sum_{r=1}^4 a_r\right)^2 \leq 4 \sum_{r=1}^4 a_r^2$ , we bound

$E_N (M(x, v, w, t) - M(x, v, w, s))^2$  by the sum of four terms  $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2, \Gamma_3$  and  $\Gamma_4$ . For these terms the square of the expression in the brackets is replaced with

$$4\xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon} \right), \quad 4\xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_j^i - w}{\varepsilon} \right),$$

$$4\xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right), \quad 4\xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_j - w}{\varepsilon} \right),$$

respectively. We start with  $\Gamma_3$ . The term  $\Gamma_3$  is bounded above by

$$4E_N \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right)$$

$$\left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} d\theta$$

$$\leq 4c_1 E_N \int_s^t \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x^\theta| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j - w| + c_2 \varepsilon) \xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2$$

$$\left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} d\theta.$$

(Compare this with (5.8).) From  $\xi^2 \leq \xi \|\xi\|_{L^\infty}$ ,  $\zeta^2 \leq \zeta \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty}$  and  $\|\xi\|_{L^\infty} \leq 1$  we deduce,

$$\Gamma_3 \leq 4c_1 \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty} n E_N \int_s^t \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j(\theta) - x^\theta| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j(\theta) - w| + c_2 \varepsilon) d\theta.$$

(5.18)

The term  $\Gamma_4$  is treated likewise.

We now turn to  $\Gamma_1$ . The term  $\Gamma_1$  is bounded above by

$$4E_N \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon} \right)$$

$$\left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} d\theta$$

$$= 4 \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} \int V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i^j - w}{\varepsilon} \right)$$

$$\left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} G(\theta, \mathbf{q}) d\theta$$

$$= 4 \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} \int V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi^2 \left( \frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right)$$

$$\left( 1 + n^{-1} f(x^\theta, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-2} G(\theta, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) d\theta.$$

Fix  $k > 1$ . As in Step 5 we apply the inequality (5.10) and Lemma 4.7 to deduce that the expression  $\iint \Gamma_1 \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & 4k \iint \int_s^t \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \xi^2\left(\frac{x^\theta - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w\right) \zeta^2\left(\frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon}\right) \\ & \left(1 + n^{-1} f(x, v, w; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2} \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) G(\theta, \mathbf{q}) d\theta dx dw + \frac{C_3 r^d \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty}}{\log k - 1} \\ & \leq 4c_1 n k E_N \iint \int_s^t \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x^\theta| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j - w| + c_2 \varepsilon) \\ & \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) d\theta dx dw + \frac{C_3 r^d \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty}}{\log k - 1}. \end{aligned}$$

The terms  $\Gamma_2$  is treated likewise. From this, (4.6) and (5.18) we deduce that the expression

$$E_N \iint (M(x, v, w, t) - M(x, v, w, s))^2 \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_{17} n k E_N \iint \int_s^t \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j(\theta) - x^\theta| \leq c_1 r \varepsilon) (|v_j(\theta) - w| + c_2 \varepsilon) \quad (5.19) \\ & \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) d\theta dx dw + \frac{c_{17} r^d}{\log k} \leq c_{18} n k r^d \ell_0^{d+1} |t - s| + \frac{c_{18} r^d}{\log k}, \end{aligned}$$

for every  $k > 1$ . We now choose  $k = |t - s|^{-1/2}$  to deduce that for some constant  $c_{19}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & E_N \iint (M(x, v, w, t) - M(x, v, w, s))^2 \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw \quad (5.20) \\ & \leq c_{19} n r^d \ell_0^{d+1} |\log |t - s||^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

whenever  $|t - s| < 1$ . If we set  $s = 0$  and choose  $k = e$  in (5.19) we obtain

$$E_N \iint M(x, v, w, t)^2 \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw \leq c_{19} (e n r^d \ell_0^{d+1} t + r^d). \quad (5.21)$$

*Step 8.* Recall the decomposition (5.5). We fix  $v$  and write

$$\begin{aligned} \int g(x, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw &= \int g(x - wt, v, w, 0) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw \\ &+ \int X(x, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw \\ &+ \int Y(x, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw \\ &+ \int M(x - wt, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw \\ &=: m_1(x, t) + m_2(x, t) + m_3(x, t) + m_4(x, t), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} X(x, v, w, t) &= \int_0^t A(x - w(t - s), v, w, s) ds, \\ Y(x, v, w, t) &= \int_0^t D(x - w(t - s), v, w, s) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Put  $g_0(x, v, w) = g(x, v, w, 0)$  and  $\hat{f}_0^\varepsilon(x, v, w) = \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(0))$ . By Lemma 5.4,

$$\int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(m_1(x, t) - m_1(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy ds dt \leq C_6(T) \ell_0^d \|g_0\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \leq c_{20} n \ell_0^d r^d \quad (5.22)$$

because  $\int g_0^2 dx dw \leq n \int \hat{f}_0^\varepsilon dx dw$ . For  $m_2$  we write  $m_2 = m_{21} + m_{22}$ , where  $m_{2i}(x, t) = \int X_i(x, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw$  and

$$\begin{aligned} X_i(x, v, w, t) &= \int_0^t A_i(x - w(t - s), v, w, s) ds, \\ A_1(x, v, w, t) &= A(x, v, w, t) \mathbb{1}(|A(x, v, w, t)| \geq \ell), \\ A_2(x, v, w, t) &= A(x, v, w, t) \mathbb{1}(|A(x, v, w, t)| < \ell). \end{aligned}$$

Using Lemma 5.4 and (5.6), we certainly have

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(m_{22}(x, t) - m_{22}(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy ds dt & \quad (5.23) \\ & \leq C_6(T) T \ell_0^d E_N \|A_2\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \leq C_6(T) T \ell_0^d \ell E_N \|A\|_{L^1} \leq c_{21} \ell_0^d r^d \ell. \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^T \int |m_{21}(x, t)| dx dt & \leq \int_0^T \iint |X_1(x, v, w, t)| \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw dt \\ & \leq T \int_0^T \iint |A(x, v, w, s)| \mathbb{1}(|A(x, v, w, s)| > \ell) \\ & \quad \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \\ & \leq \frac{T}{\log \ell} \int_0^T \iint \phi(|A(x, v, w, s)|) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds. \end{aligned}$$

This and (5.7) imply

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |m_{21}(x, t)| dx dt \leq \frac{c_{22} r^{2d} \log r}{\log \ell}. \quad (5.24)$$

One can readily use (5.8), (5.16), and the conservation of the kinetic energy to show

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint |D(x, v, w, s)| \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dx dw ds & \\ & \leq c_{23} n r^d E_N \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j(s)| + \ell_0) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw ds + c_{23} r^d \\ & \leq c_{24} n \ell_0^{d+1} r^d. \end{aligned}$$

We then use this and (5.17) to assert that  $m_3$  can be decomposed as  $m_{31} + m_{32}$  with

$$\int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(m_{32}(x, t) - m_{32}(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy ds dt \leq c_{25} n \ell_0^{2d+1} r^d \ell, \quad (5.25)$$

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |m_{31}(x, t)| dx dt \leq c_{25} [\tilde{\phi}(n \ell_0) (r^{2d} \log r + \varepsilon r^3) + n r^d \ell_0^{d+1}] (\log \log \ell)^{-\frac{1}{2}},$$

in just the same way we obtained (5.23) and (5.24).

*Step 9.* We now turn to  $m_4$ . Fix  $\delta > 0$ . We replace  $M$  with

$$\hat{M}(x, v, w, t) = \delta^{-1} \int_t^{t+\delta} M(x - wt, v, w, s) ds$$

in the definition of  $m_4$  to yield

$$\hat{m}_4(x, t) = \int \hat{M}(x, v, w, t) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw.$$

Note that  $\hat{M}$  satisfies the equation  $\hat{M}_t + w \cdot \hat{M}_x = \tilde{M}$  in the weak sense where,

$$\tilde{M}(x, v, w, t) = \delta^{-1} (M(x - wt, v, w, t + \delta) - M(x - wt, v, w, t)).$$

As a result, we may apply Duhamel's principle to assert,

$$\hat{M}(x, v, w, t) = \delta^{-1} \int_0^\delta M(x - wt, v, w, s) ds + \int_0^t \tilde{M}(x - w(t-s), v, w, s) ds.$$

Using this we write

$$\hat{M}(x, v, w, t) = M^0(x - wt, v, w) + M^1(x, v, w, t), \quad (5.26)$$

where  $M^0(x, v, w) = \delta^{-1} \int_0^\delta M(x, v, w, s) ds$ . We now apply Lemma 5.4 to yield

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(\hat{m}_4(x, t) - \hat{m}_4(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy dt ds \\ \leq c_{26} \ell_0^d \left( \|\tilde{M}\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2} \|M^1\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2} + \|M^0\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \right), \end{aligned} \quad (5.27)$$

By Jensen's inequality,

$$E_N \|M^0\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \leq \delta^{-1} \int_0^\delta \iint E_N M^2(x, v, w, s) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dw ds \leq c_{26} \ell_0^{d+1} r^d n, \quad (5.28)$$

where for the last inequality we have used (5.21). In the same fashion we can show

$$E_N \|\hat{M}\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \leq c_{26} \ell_0^{d+1} r^d n.$$

From this, (5.26) and (5.28) we deduce

$$E_N \|M^1\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2 \leq 2c_{26} \ell_0^{d+1} r^d n. \quad (5.29)$$



By (5.20),  $E_N \|\tilde{M}\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2}^2$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} \delta^{-2} E_N \int_0^T \iint [M(x, v, w, t + \delta) - M(x, v, w, t)]^2 \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dw dt \quad (5.30) \\ \leq c_{27} n r^d \ell_0^{d+1} \delta^{-2} |\log \delta|^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

From this and (5.27–29) we deduce that there exists a constant  $c_{28}$  such that if  $\delta \in (0, 1/2)$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{(\hat{m}_4(x, t) - \hat{m}_4(y, s))^2}{|(x, t) - (y, s)|^{d+2}} dx dy dt ds \quad (5.31) \\ \leq c_{28} \ell_0^d \ell_0^{d+1} r^d n \delta^{-1} |\log \delta|^{-1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$\hat{m}_4(x, t) - m_4(x, t) = \int \left( \delta^{-1} \int_0^\delta N^s(x, v, w, t) ds \right) \mathbb{1}(|w| \leq \ell_0) dw,$$

where  $N^s(x, v, w, t) = M(x - wt, v, w, t + s) - M(x - wt, v, w, t)$ . As in (5.30) we may use (5.20) to assert,

$$E_N \|\hat{m}_4 - m_4\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2} \leq E_N \delta^{-1} \int_0^\delta \|N^s\|_{L_{\ell_0}^2} ds \leq c_{28} \ell_0^{(d+1)/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} |\log \delta|^{-1/2}. \quad (5.32)$$

*Final Step.* From (5.24–25) and (5.32) we learn that if

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(m) = \int_0^T \int_0^\delta \iint |m(x + h, t + \alpha) - m(x, t)| \mathbb{1}(|h| \leq \delta) \delta^{-d-1} dx dh d\alpha dt,$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \mathcal{F}_\delta(m^\varepsilon) &\leq E_N (\mathcal{F}_\delta(m_1) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(m_{22}) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(m_{32}) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(\hat{m}_4)) \\ &\quad + c_{29} \ell_0^d r^{2d} \log r \tilde{\phi}(n \ell_0) (\log \log \ell)^{-1/2} \quad (5.33) \\ &\quad + c_{29} \ell_0^{(d+1)/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} |\log \delta|^{-1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, by Jensen's inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}_\delta(m)^2 &\leq c_{30} \int_0^T \int_0^\delta \iint |m(x + h, t + \alpha) - m(x, t)|^2 \mathbb{1}(|h| \leq \delta) \delta^{-d-1} dx dh d\alpha dt \\ &\leq c_{31} \delta \int_0^T \int_0^\delta \iint \frac{|m(x + h, t + \alpha) - m(x, t)|^2}{|(h, \alpha)|^{d+2}} \mathbb{1}(|h| \leq \delta) dx dh d\alpha dt \\ &\leq c_{31} \delta \int_0^T \int_0^T \iint \frac{|m(x + h, t + \alpha) - m(x, t)|^2}{|(h, \alpha)|^{d+2}} dx dh d\alpha dt, \end{aligned}$$

whenever  $\delta \leq T$ . As a result, we may apply (5.22–23), (5.25) and (5.31) to assert that the expression

$$E_N (\mathcal{F}_\delta(m_1) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(m_{22}) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(m_{32}) + \mathcal{F}_\delta(\hat{m}_4)),$$

is bounded above by a constant multiple of

$$\delta^{1/2} \ell_0^{(d+1)/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} \ell^{1/2} + \ell_0^{d+1/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} |\log \delta|^{-1/4} .$$

From this and (5.33) we deduce that the expression  $E_N \mathcal{F}_\delta(m^\varepsilon)$  is bounded above by a constant multiple of

$$\begin{aligned} & \delta^{1/2} \ell_0^{d+1/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} \ell^{1/2} + \ell_0^{d+1/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} |\log \delta|^{-1/4} \\ & + \ell_0^d r^{2d} \log r \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (\log \log \ell)^{-1/2} + \ell_0^{(d+1)/2} r^{d/2} n^{1/2} |\log \delta|^{-1/2} . \end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $\ell = \delta^{-\frac{1}{2}}$  to conclude

$$E_N \mathcal{F}_\delta(m^\varepsilon) \leq c_{32} \ell_0^d r^{2d} \log r \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (\log |\log \delta|)^{-\frac{1}{2}} , \quad (5.34)$$

for some constant  $c_{32}$ .

Let us write  $c_{33}$  for the volume of the unit ball in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and put

$$m_\delta^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \frac{1}{c_{33}} \int_0^{\bar{\delta}} \int_{|h| \leq \bar{\delta}} m^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) \bar{\delta}^{-d-1} dh d\alpha .$$

The bound (5.34) implies

$$E_N \|m_\delta^\varepsilon - m^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} \leq c_{31} \ell_0^d r^{2d} \log r \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (\log |\log \bar{\delta}|)^{-\frac{1}{2}} . \quad (5.35)$$

It is not hard to see that the Lipschitz constant of  $m_\delta^\varepsilon$  in  $(x, t)$ -variable is  $O(\|m^\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty} \bar{\delta}^{-1})$ . Hence,

$$\sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \bar{\delta}} |m_\delta^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - m_\delta^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| \leq c_{33} n \ell_0^d \bar{\delta}^{-1} \delta ,$$

for some constant  $c_{33}$ . From this and (5.35) we can readily deduce

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \bar{\delta}} \int |m^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - m^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_{34} n \ell_0^d \bar{\delta}^{-1} \delta + c_{34} \ell_0^d r^{2d} \log r \tilde{\phi}(n\ell_0) (\log |\log \bar{\delta}|)^{-\frac{1}{2}} . \end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $\bar{\delta} = \delta^{1/2}$  to complete the proof.  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 5.2.* First assume  $\xi \in C_r$  and define

$$\hat{\rho}_{\ell_0}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \int \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) \chi_{\ell_0}(w) dw .$$

We certainly have

$$\hat{f}^\varepsilon = g^\varepsilon + \frac{(\hat{f}^\varepsilon)^2}{\hat{f}^\varepsilon + n} .$$

Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} \iint \frac{(\hat{f}^\varepsilon)^2}{\hat{f}^\varepsilon + n} dx dw &= \iint \frac{(\hat{f}^\varepsilon)^2}{\hat{f}^\varepsilon + n} \mathbb{1}(\hat{f}^\varepsilon > n^{\frac{1}{2}}) dx dw + \iint \frac{(\hat{f}^\varepsilon)^2}{\hat{f}^\varepsilon + n} \mathbb{1}(\hat{f}^\varepsilon \leq n^{\frac{1}{2}}) dx dw \\ &\leq \iint \hat{f}^\varepsilon \mathbb{1}(\hat{f}^\varepsilon > n^{\frac{1}{2}}) dx dw + \iint \frac{n^{\frac{1}{2}}}{n} \hat{f}^\varepsilon dx dw \\ &\leq \frac{2}{\log n} \iint \phi(\hat{f}^\varepsilon) dx dw + n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \iint \hat{f}^\varepsilon dx dw, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\phi(f) = f \log^+ f$ . Hence we may apply Lemma 5.3 and Lemma 4.4 to assert

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}_{\ell_0}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}_{\ell_0}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |m_{n, \ell_0}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - m_{n, \ell_0}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ + c_1 r^{2d} \log r (\log n)^{-1} + c_1 r^d n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \\ \leq c_2 r^{2d} (\log r) n \ell_0^{d+1} (\log^+(n \ell_0))^{1/2} (\log |\log \delta|)^{-1/2} + c_2 r^{2d} \log r (\log n)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $n = (\log |\log \delta|)^{\frac{1}{3}}$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}_{\ell_0}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}_{\ell_0}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_3 \ell_0^{d+1} (\log \ell_0) r^{2d} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

From this, (4.6), and

$$\int \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) \mathbb{1}(|w| \geq \ell_0) dw \leq \frac{1}{\ell_0^2} \int \hat{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) |w|^2 dw,$$

we learn

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_4 \ell_0^{d+1} (\log \ell_0) r^{2d} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + c_4 (1 + \varepsilon^2 r^2) \ell_0^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

By choosing  $\ell_0 = (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{1/(d+2)}$  we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_5 r^{2d} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\frac{1}{d+3}}, \end{aligned}$$

whenever  $\xi \in \mathcal{C}_r$ .

We now would like to relax the restriction on the support of  $\xi$ . After a scaling argument we deduce

$$E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \leq c_5 (\|\xi\|_{L^\infty} + \mathcal{R}_4(\xi)) r^{2d} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\frac{1}{d+3}}, \quad (5.36)$$

whenever  $\xi(x, v) = 0$  for  $|x| + |v| \geq r$ .

We now consider a nonnegative function  $\xi$  that satisfies (5.2) only. We write  $\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon = \rho_1^\varepsilon + \rho_2^\varepsilon$ , where

$$\rho_j^\varepsilon(x, v, t) = \int \hat{f}_j^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}(t)) dw, \\ \hat{f}_j^\varepsilon(x, v, w; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \xi_j \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon}, v - w \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right),$$

for  $j = 1$  and  $2$ , where  $\xi_1 + \xi_2 = \xi$  and  $\xi_1(x, v) = \xi(x, v) \chi(x/r) \chi(v/r)$ , where  $\chi$  is a smooth function with support inside the ball  $\{v : |v| \leq 2\}$  and  $\chi(v) = 1$  whenever  $|v| \leq 1$ . Since

$$\mathcal{R}_4(\xi_1) \leq c_6 r^{b+1} \mathcal{R}_3(\xi) + c_6 \sup_{|x|, |v| \leq 2r} \xi(x, v) r^{-1},$$

for some constant  $c_6$  and  $\mathcal{R}_3(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_0(\xi) \leq 1$ , we deduce that  $\mathcal{R}_4(\xi_1) \leq c_7 r^{b+1}$  for some constant  $c_7$ . On the other hand, the condition  $\xi(x, v) \leq (1 + |v|)^{b+1}$  implies that  $\|\xi_1\|_{L^\infty} \leq c_8 r^{b+1}$  for some constant  $c_8$ . We now apply (5.36) to assert

$$E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\rho_1^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \rho_1^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \leq c_9 r^{2d+b+1} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\frac{1}{d+3}}, \quad (5.37)$$

for some constant  $c_9$ .

We now turn to  $\rho_2^\varepsilon$ . First observe that we can write  $\xi_2 = \xi_{21} + \xi_{22}$  where  $\xi_{21}(x, v) = 0$  if  $|v| \leq r$  and  $\xi_{22}(x, v) = 0$  if  $|x| \leq r$ . With the aid of the decomposition  $\xi_2 = \xi_{21} + \xi_{22}$  we write  $\rho_2^\varepsilon = \rho_{21}^\varepsilon + \rho_{22}^\varepsilon$ . We first treat  $\rho_{21}^\varepsilon$ . Observe that the condition (5.2) implies that for some function  $\gamma$  with  $\int (1 + |x|) \gamma(x) dx \leq 1$ ,

$$|\xi(x, v) - \xi(x, w)| \leq \gamma(x) (|v| + |w| + 1)^b |v - w|.$$

This in particular implies

$$\xi(x, v) \leq \gamma(x) |v| (|v| + 1)^b + \xi_0(x),$$

where  $\xi_0(x) := \xi(x, 0)$ . The condition (5.2) implies  $\int (1 + |x|)\xi_0 dx \leq 1$ . As a result,

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{21}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) &\leq c_{10} \int \sum_i \gamma \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v - w|^{b+1} + 1) \mathbb{1}(|v - w| \geq r) dw \\ &\quad + c_{10} \int \sum_i \xi_0 \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \mathbb{1}(|v - w| \geq r) dw \\ &\leq \frac{c_{10}}{r^{(1-b)/2}} \int \sum_i \hat{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v - w|^{(b+3)/2} + 1) dw \\ &\leq \frac{c_{11}}{r^{(1-b)/2}} \int \sum_i \hat{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^2 + |v|^{(b+3)/2} + 1) dw \\ &= \frac{c_{11}\varepsilon^d}{r^{(1-b)/2}} \sum_i \hat{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^2 + |v|^{(b+3)/2} + 1), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\gamma} = \gamma + \xi_0$  and  $r \geq 1$ . From this and the conservation of energy we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int \rho_{21}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) dx &\leq E_N c_{12} r^{(b-1)/2} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i (|v_i(t)|^2 + |v|^{(b+3)/2} + 1) \\ &= E_N c_{12} r^{(b-1)/2} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i (|v_i(0)|^2 + |v|^{(b+3)/2} + 1) \quad (5.38) \\ &\leq c_{13} (1 + |v|^{(b+3)/2}) r^{(b-1)/2}. \end{aligned}$$

The term  $\rho_{22}^\varepsilon$  is treated likewise;

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_{22}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) &\leq c_{14} \int \sum_i \gamma \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v - w|^{b+1} + 1) \mathbb{1}(|x - x_i| \geq r\varepsilon) dw \\ &\quad + c_{14} \int \sum_i \xi_0 \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) \mathbb{1}(|x - x_i| \geq r\varepsilon) dw \\ &\leq \frac{c_{14}}{r} \int \sum_i \tilde{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v - w|^{b+1} + 1) dw \\ &\leq \frac{c_{15}}{r} \int \sum_i \tilde{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - w}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^2 + |v|^{b+1} + 1) dw \\ &= \frac{c_{15}\varepsilon^d}{r} \sum_i \tilde{\gamma} \left( \frac{x - x_i}{\varepsilon} \right) (|v_i|^2 + |v|^{b+1} + 1), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\tilde{\gamma}(x) = |x|\gamma(x) + |x|\xi_0(x)$  and  $r \geq 1$ . As in (5.38) we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int \rho_{22}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) dx &\leq E_N c_{16} r^{-1} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i (|v_i(t)|^2 + |v|^{b+1} + 1) \\ &\leq c_{17} (1 + |v|^{b+1}) r^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

From this, (5.38) and (5.37) we learn

$$E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_{18} r^{2d+b+1} \log r (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1/(d+3)} + c_{18} (1 + |v|^{(b+3)/2}) r^{(b-1)/2}.$$

We now choose  $r = (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{\alpha_b}$  to conclude

$$E_N \sup_{|h|, |\alpha| \leq \delta} \int_0^T \int |\hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x+h, v, t+\alpha) - \hat{\rho}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)| dx dt \\ \leq c_{19} (1 + |v|^{(b+3)/2}) (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_b}.$$

This completes the proof of Lemma 5.2 when  $\xi \geq 0$ . The proof for general  $\xi$  follows from the fact that if (5.2) holds for  $\xi$ , then it holds for both the positive and the negative parts of  $\xi$ .  $\square$

## 6. Stosszahlensatz for the Loss Term

In this section, we use Theorem 5.1 to establish a variant of Boltzmann's molecular chaos principle for the loss term. Recall the definition of the density  $f^{\delta, \varepsilon}$  that was defined by (4.4). Let  $\zeta$  be a nonnegative continuous function of compact support with  $\int \zeta dx = 1$  and define

$$\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) := \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right)^d \left( \frac{\varepsilon}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right)^d \sum_{i=1}^N \zeta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right),$$

where  $\delta_r(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon \ell_r(\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1, 2$ . We assume  $\ell_2(\varepsilon) \leq \ell_1(\varepsilon) = \ell(\varepsilon)$ , where

$$\ell(\varepsilon) := (\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{\frac{1}{2d+1}}. \quad (6.1)$$

Note that we may write

$$\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v), \quad (6.2)$$

where

$$\tilde{\zeta}_r^\varepsilon(z) = \ell_r(\varepsilon)^{-d} \zeta \left( \frac{z}{\varepsilon \ell_r(\varepsilon)} \right), \quad (6.3)$$

for  $r = 1, 2$ . Given a smooth function  $\alpha : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ , we define the renormalized microscopic loss term  $Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}$  by

$$Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_{i, j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})). \quad (6.4)$$

Given a function  $g : \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ , put

$$Lg(v) = \int_{\mathbb{S}} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) g(v_*) dn dv_* = \int \bar{B}(v - v_*) g(v_*) dv_*, \quad (6.5)$$

where  $\bar{B}(v) = \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v, n) dn$ . Recall  $\alpha_0 = (2d+2)^{-1}(d+3)^{-1}$ . Theorem 6.1 is the main result of this section.

**Theorem 6.1.** *There exists a constant  $C_7(T)$  such that if  $\alpha$  satisfies*

$$\sup_z (z + 1)\alpha(z) \leq n ,$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) - L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q}(s))(v) \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))) \right. \\ \left. - Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \right| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \quad (6.6) \\ \leq C_7(T) n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2}, \end{aligned}$$

provided  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \varepsilon|$ .

Recall

$$\begin{aligned} A(x, v) &= V(|x|) B \left( v, \frac{x}{|x|} \right), \\ \mathcal{R}(\xi) &= \mathcal{R}_0(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_1(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_2(\xi) + \mathcal{R}_3(\xi). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\mathcal{B}$  denote the set of functions  $\xi$  such that  $\mathcal{R}(\xi) < \infty$  for  $b = 0$  in (5.1). Recall the space of functions  $\mathcal{L}$  and the functional  $L_k$  that were defined right before Lemma 4.5. We also define the space  $\hat{\mathcal{L}}$  as the space of functions  $\gamma$  for which the following condition holds: There exist two constants  $k = k(\gamma)$  and  $c = c(\gamma)$  such that for every  $\alpha > 0$ , we can find a decomposition  $\gamma = \gamma_1 + \gamma_2$  with  $\|\gamma_1\|_{L^1} \leq \alpha$  and  $L_k(\gamma_2) \leq c$ .

**Lemma 6.2.** *There exist two functions  $\hat{A}$  and  $\gamma$ , and a positive constant  $c_0$  such that  $\hat{A}$  is of compact support in the  $x$ -variable,  $\hat{A} \in \mathcal{B}$ ,  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathcal{L}}$ ,  $|\gamma(x)| \leq \exp(-c_0|x|)$  for every  $x$  with  $|x| > 1$ , and  $A(x, v) = \int \hat{A}(x - y, v) \gamma(y) dy$ .*

*Proof.* The function  $\hat{A}$  is simply defined by  $\hat{A} = A - \Delta_x A$ , where  $\Delta_x$  denotes the Laplace operator with respect to the  $x$ -variable. Recall that by our assumptions on  $A$ , the second  $x$ -partial derivatives of  $A$  are Lipschitz continuous. As a consequence of this we have that  $\hat{A} \in \mathcal{B}$ . To express  $A$  as a convolution involving  $\hat{A}$ , let us write  $\mathcal{F}$  for the Fourier operator in the  $x$ -variable. More precisely,

$$\mathcal{F}J(z, v) = \int J(x, v) \exp(2\pi i x \cdot z) dz ,$$

where  $i = \sqrt{-1}$ . Since  $\mathcal{F}\hat{A}(z, v) = (1 + 4\pi^2|z|^2)\mathcal{F}A(z, v) =: \tilde{\gamma}(z)\mathcal{F}A(z, v)$ , we have  $A(x, v) = \int \hat{A}(x - y, v) \gamma(y) dy$  with  $\gamma = \mathcal{F}^{-1}\tilde{\gamma}$ . A straightforward calculation yields

$$\gamma(x) = c_0 \int_0^\infty \exp(-\pi|x|^2/\theta - \theta/(4\pi)) \theta^{-d/2} d\theta ,$$

for some constant  $c_0$ . (See [S], p. 131 for a derivation. It is worth mentioning that  $\gamma(x)$  is a constant multiple of  $|x|^{-1}e^{-|x|}$  when  $d = 3$ .) It is not hard to show that  $\gamma \in L^1$  and that  $\gamma$  decays exponentially fast as  $|x|$  increases. To show  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathcal{L}}$ , pick a small  $\tau > 0$  and define

$$\gamma_2(z) = \begin{cases} \gamma(z) & \text{for } |z| \geq \tau , \\ \gamma\left(\frac{\tau z}{|z|}\right) & \text{for } |z| < \tau . \end{cases}$$

Since  $\gamma \in L^1$ , we have  $\lim \|\gamma_1\|_{L^1} = 0$  as  $\tau \rightarrow 0$ . We can readily show that if  $k > 0$ , then  $\sup_\tau L_k(\gamma_2) < \infty$ . This completes the proof of the lemma.  $\square$

Define

$$\begin{aligned} K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x - x_j|) B\left(v - v_j, \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|}\right), \\ \hat{K}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_j \varepsilon^d \hat{A}\left(\frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - v_j\right), \\ K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v, \mathbf{q}) &= \int K^\varepsilon(x - z, v; \mathbf{q}) \zeta^\delta(z) dz, \\ \hat{K}^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v, \mathbf{q}) &= \int \hat{K}^\varepsilon(x - z, v; \mathbf{q}) \zeta^\delta(z) dz, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\zeta$  is a smooth nonnegative function of compact support that satisfies  $\int \zeta dz = 1$ , and  $\zeta^\delta(z) = \delta^{-d} \zeta(z/\delta)$ . As a consequence of Theorem 5.1 we have,

**Lemma 6.3.** *There exists a constant  $C_8 = C_8(T)$  such that for every  $v \in \mathbb{R}^d$  and  $\delta > 0$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int |K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))| dx dt \\ \leq C_8 \left[ (1 + |v|^2) (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + \varepsilon \right], \\ E_N \int_0^T \int |\hat{K}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - \hat{K}^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))| dx dt \\ \leq C_8 \left[ (1 + |v|^2) (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + \varepsilon \right]. \end{aligned}$$

*Proof of Theorem 6.1. Step 1.* To ease the notation, let us write  $\alpha(x, v)$  for  $\alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))$ ,  $K(x, v)$  for  $K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})$  and  $K^\delta(x, v)$  for  $K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v; \mathbf{q})$ . We certainly have

$$Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) K(x_i, v_i) \alpha(x, v). \quad (6.7)$$

Our goal is to replace  $K(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K(x, v)$  in (6.7). For this, we first replace  $K(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K(x_i, v)$ . Since  $B(v, n)$  is Lipschitz continuous in  $v$ , we have that

$$|K(x_i, v_i) - K(x_i, v)| \leq c_0 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) =: c_0 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) g^\varepsilon(x_i),$$

whenever  $\tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \neq 0$ . As a result, if we set

$$X(x, v) = \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) (K(x_i, v_i) - K(x_i, v)),$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} |X(x, v)| &\leq c_0 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) g^\varepsilon(x_i) \\ &\leq c_1 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^d \sum_{i, j} \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) \\ &\leq c_1 n \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)), \end{aligned}$$



for some constant  $c_1$ . Hence

$$\iint |X(x, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq c_2 n \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^{d+1} \ell_0^d. \quad (6.8)$$

*Step 2.* We would like to show that there exists a function  $\psi(\varepsilon)$  with  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \psi(\varepsilon) = 0$  such that

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - \hat{Q}_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq \psi(\varepsilon), \quad (6.9)$$

where  $\hat{Q}_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \alpha(x, v) K(x, v)$ . To achieve this, let us bound

$$Y(x, v) = \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) (K(x_i, v) - K(x, v)). \quad (6.10)$$

To show that  $Y(x, v)$  is small, we write

$$\begin{aligned} K(x_i, v) - K(x, v) &= K^\delta(x_i, v) - K^\delta(x, v) \\ &\quad + K(x_i, v) - K^\delta(x_i, v) \\ &\quad + K^\delta(x, v) - K(x, v). \end{aligned} \quad (6.11)$$

We now replace  $K(x_i, v) - K(x, v)$  in the definition of  $Y(x, v)$  with each of three differences that appeared on the right-hand side of (6.11). The result will be denoted by  $Y_1(x, v)$ ,  $Y_2(x, v)$  and  $Y_3(x, v)$  respectively. Evidently,

$$Y(x, v) = Y_1(x, v) + Y_2(x, v) + Y_3(x, v). \quad (6.12)$$

Put  $\hat{\zeta} = |\nabla \zeta|$  and  $\hat{\zeta}^\delta(z) = \delta^{-d} \hat{\zeta}(z/\delta)$ . Evidently,

$$|\zeta^\delta(a) - \zeta^\delta(b)| \leq \delta^{-1} |b - a| \int_0^1 \hat{\zeta}^\delta(a + \theta(b - a)) d\theta.$$

From this we learn if  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$  and  $\varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \leq \delta$ , then the expression

$$|K^\delta(x_i, v) - K^\delta(x, v)|,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} &c_3 \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \int \int_0^1 K(z, v) \hat{\zeta}^\delta(x + \theta(x_i - x) - z) d\theta dz \\ &\leq c_3 \|\hat{\zeta}\|_{L^\infty} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \int K(z, v) \delta^{-d} \mathbf{1}(|x - z| \leq c_3 \delta + c_3 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) dz =: G(x, v) \end{aligned}$$

for some constant  $c_3$ . Moreover,

$$\int G(x, v) dx \leq c_4 \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j |v - v_j| \leq c_4 \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v| + |v_j|^2 + 1),$$

for some constant  $c_4$ . This and the conservation of the kinetic energy imply that there exists a constant  $c_5$  such that

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Y_1(x, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq c_5 \ell_0^{d+1} n \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon), \quad (6.13)$$

whenever  $\ell_0 \geq 1$  and  $\delta \geq \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$ .

To bound  $Y_3$ , we write

$$|Y_3(x, v)| \leq \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})) |K^\delta(x, v) - K(x, v)| \leq n |K^\delta(x, v) - K(x, v)|.$$

This and Lemma 6.3 imply

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Y_3(x, v)| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq c_6 n \ell_0^{d+2} (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + c_6 n \ell_0^d \varepsilon, \quad (6.14)$$

for some constant  $c_6$ .

*Step 3.* We now concentrate on  $Y_2$ . By Lemma 6.2,  $A(x, v) = \int \hat{A}(x - y, v) \gamma(y) dy$  for a function  $\hat{A} \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathcal{L}}$ . As a result,

$$K(x, v) = \int \hat{K}(x - \varepsilon y, v) \gamma(y) dy = \int \hat{K}(x - y, v) \gamma^\varepsilon(y) dy, \quad (6.15)$$

where  $\gamma^\varepsilon(y) = \varepsilon^{-d} \gamma(y/\varepsilon)$ . We certainly have

$$K^\delta(x, v) = \int \hat{K}^\delta(x - y, v) \gamma^\varepsilon(y) dy,$$

for  $\hat{K}^\delta = \hat{K}^{\varepsilon, \delta}$ . Write

$$\begin{aligned} K - K^\delta &= (\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta) *_x \gamma^\varepsilon = (\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta) \mathbb{1}(\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta \leq \ell) *_x \gamma^\varepsilon \\ &\quad + (\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta) \mathbb{1}(\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta > \ell) *_x \gamma^\varepsilon, \end{aligned} \quad (6.16)$$

where  $*_x$  denotes the convolution in the  $x$ -variable. Replace  $K - K^\delta$  in the definition of  $Y_2$  with the two terms which appeared on the right-hand side of (6.16). The result will be denoted by  $Y_{21}$  and  $Y_{22}$ . As a result

$$Y_2(x, v) = Y_{21}(x, v) + Y_{22}(x, v), \quad (6.17)$$

where,

$$Y_{21}(x, v) = \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) (H^\delta *_x \gamma^\varepsilon)(x_i, v), \quad (6.18)$$

where  $H^\delta = (\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta) \mathbb{1}(\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta \leq \ell)$ . Note that we may write  $\gamma = \gamma_{1, \tau} + \gamma_{2, \tau}$ , where  $\sup_\tau L_{k_0}(\gamma_{2, \tau}) < \infty$  for each  $k_0 > 0$ , and  $\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_{1, \tau}\|_{L^1} = 0$ . To ease the notation, we simply write  $\gamma_r$  for  $\gamma_{r, \tau}$ . Set  $\gamma_r^\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^{-d} \gamma_r(x/\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1, 2$ . We replace  $\gamma^\varepsilon$  in (6.18) with  $\gamma_r^\varepsilon$  for  $r = 1$  and 2 and denote the result by  $Y_{211}$  and  $Y_{212}$  respectively. Evidently,

$$Y_{21}(x, v) = Y_{211}(x, v) + Y_{212}(x, v). \quad (6.19)$$

We certainly have

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} = \lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2\|_{L^1} = 0. \quad (6.20)$$

From this we learn

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|H^\delta *_x \gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty} \leq \limsup_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|H^\delta\|_{L^\infty} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} \leq \ell \limsup_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} = 0.$$

This implies

$$\limsup_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \sup_{x,v} |Y_{212}(x, v)| \leq n \lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|H^\delta *_{x} \gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty} = 0. \quad (6.21)$$

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned} |Y_{211}(x, v)| &\leq n \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) |H^\delta *_{x} \gamma_1^\varepsilon|(x_i, v) \\ &\leq n \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) (|H^\delta| *_{x} \gamma_1^\varepsilon)(x_i, v). \end{aligned}$$

As a result, the expression  $\iint |Y_{211}(x, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv$  is bounded above by

$$n \int \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) (|H^\delta| *_{x} \gamma_1^\varepsilon)(x_i, v) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dv = n \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i G^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x_i, v_i), \quad (6.22)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} G^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, w) &= \iint \varepsilon^{-d} |H^\delta(x - y, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) \gamma_1^\varepsilon(y) \zeta\left(\frac{w - v}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right) \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} dy dv \\ &= \iint \varepsilon^{-d} |H^\delta(x - y, w - v)| \mathbf{1}(|v - w| \leq \ell_0) \gamma_1^\varepsilon(y) \zeta\left(\frac{v}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right) \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} dy dv \\ &= \varepsilon^{-2d} \iint \rho^\delta(x - y, w - v) \tilde{\eta}_\varepsilon\left(\frac{y}{\varepsilon}, \frac{v}{\varepsilon}\right) dy dv, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \rho^\delta(x, v) &= |H^\delta(x, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0), \\ \tilde{\eta}_\varepsilon(x, v) &= \gamma_1(x) \ell(\varepsilon)^{-d} \zeta\left(\frac{v}{\ell(\varepsilon)}\right). \end{aligned}$$

We are now in a position to apply Lemma 4.6. Recall  $\sup_\tau \|L_{k_0}(\gamma_2)\|_{L^1} < \infty$ . From this, it is not hard to deduce

$$\sup_{\tau, \varepsilon} \|L_{k_0}(\tilde{\eta}_\varepsilon)\|_{L^1} < \infty. \quad (6.23)$$

Observe that  $\|\rho^\delta\|_{L^\infty} \leq \ell$ . From (6.22-23) and Lemma 4.6 we deduce that the expression

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Y_{211}(x, v)| \chi_{\ell_0}(v) dx dv,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} &c_7 n E_N \int_0^T \|\rho^\delta\|_{L^\infty} h(\|\rho^\delta\|_{L^1}) (1 + N^{-1} \Phi(\mathbf{q}(t))) dt \\ &\leq c_7 n \ell \left( E_N \int_0^T h^2(\|\rho^\delta\|_{L^1}) dt \right)^{1/2} \left( E_N \int_0^T (1 + N^{-1} \Phi(\mathbf{q}(t)))^2 dt \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq c_8 n \ell h \left( \int_0^T E_N(\|\rho^\delta\|_{L^1}) dt \right), \end{aligned} \quad (6.24)$$

where for the last inequality we have used Proposition 4.3(i), Jensen's inequality and the concavity of the function  $h^2$ . Also, we may apply Lemma 6.3 to assert

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \|\rho^\delta\|_{L^1} dt &\leq \int_0^T \|(\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta)\chi_{\ell_0}\|_{L^1} dt \\ &\leq c_9(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} \int (1 + |v|^2)\chi_{\ell_0}(v)dv + c_9\varepsilon\ell_0^d \\ &\leq c_{10}\ell_0^{d+2}(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + c_9\varepsilon\ell_0^d, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\chi_{\ell_0}(v) = \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0)$ . This and (6.24) yield

$$E_N \iint |Y_{211}(x, v)|\chi_{\ell_0}(v)dx dv \leq c_{11}n\ell \left[ (\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + |\log \varepsilon|^{-1} \right] \quad (6.25)$$

for some constant  $c_{11}$  that is independent of  $\tau$  and so long as  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \delta|$  and  $\ell_0^d \leq \varepsilon^{-1/2}$ . (Here we are using the fact that if  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \delta|$  and  $\ell_0^d \leq \varepsilon^{-1/2}$ , then

$$\ell_0^{d+2}(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} \leq (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0/2}, \text{ and } \varepsilon\ell_0^d \leq \varepsilon^{1/2}.)$$

Using (6.20), (6.21) and the fact that the constant  $c_{11}$  in (6.25) is independent of  $\tau$ , we deduce,

$$E_N \iint |Y_{21}(x, v)|\chi_{\ell_0}(v)dx dv \leq c_{11}n\ell \left[ (\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + |\log \varepsilon|^{-1} \right], \quad (6.26)$$

so long as  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \delta|$ ,  $\ell_0^d \leq \varepsilon^{-1/2}$ .

*Step 4.* We now turn to  $Y_{22}$ . Observe that if  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$ , then  $|x_i - x| \leq c_{12}\varepsilon\ell(\varepsilon)$  for some constant  $c_{12}$ . Also, since  $\hat{A}(x, v)$  is of compact support in the  $x$ -variable, we have that the expression

$$|\hat{K}(x_i - \varepsilon y, v) - \hat{K}^\delta(x_i - \varepsilon y, v)| = \left| \int (\hat{K}(x_i - \varepsilon y, v) - \hat{K}(x_i - \varepsilon y - z, v))\zeta^\delta(z)dz \right|,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} &\int \varepsilon^d \sum_j \left| \hat{A}\left(\frac{x_i - x_j}{\varepsilon} - y, v - v_j\right) - \hat{A}\left(\frac{x_i - x_j - z}{\varepsilon} - y, v - v_j\right) \right| \zeta^\delta(z)dz \\ &\leq c_{13} \int \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbf{1}(|x_i - x_j - z| \text{ or } |x_i - x_j| \leq c_{14}\varepsilon|y| + c_{14}\varepsilon) |v - v_j| \zeta^\delta(z)dz \\ &\leq c_{13} \int \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbf{1}(|x - x_j - z| \text{ or } |x - x_j| \leq c_{15}\varepsilon|y| + c_{15}\varepsilon\ell(\varepsilon)) |v - v_j| \zeta^\delta(z)dz, \end{aligned}$$

whenever  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$ . In particular, if  $|y| \leq \ell(\varepsilon)$ , then

$$|\hat{K}(x_i - \varepsilon y, v) - \hat{K}^\delta(x_i - \varepsilon y, v)| \leq c_{16} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz, \quad (6.27)$$

where  $p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) = p^\varepsilon(x, v) + p^\varepsilon(x - z, v)$  and

$$p^\varepsilon(x, v) = \varepsilon^d \ell(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq 2c_{15} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) |v - v_j|.$$

Because of this, we decompose  $\gamma = \hat{\gamma}_1 + \hat{\gamma}_2$  with  $\hat{\gamma}_1(z) = \gamma(z) \mathbb{1}(|z| \leq \ell(\varepsilon))$ . Set

$$\begin{aligned} R_r &= (\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta) \mathbb{1}(\hat{K} - \hat{K}^\delta \geq \ell) *_x \hat{\gamma}_r^\varepsilon, \\ Y_{22r}(x, v) &= \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) R_r(x_i, v) \alpha(x, v), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\gamma}^\varepsilon(z) = \varepsilon^{-d} \hat{\gamma}(z/\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1$  and  $2$ . We certainly have

$$Y_{22}(x, v) = Y_{221}(x, v) + Y_{222}(x, v). \quad (6.28)$$

Recall that there exists a constant  $c_{17}$  such that the function  $\gamma$  satisfies  $|\gamma(z)| \leq c_{17} e^{-c_{17}|z|}$  for  $|z| > 1$ . Set  $\tilde{\gamma}(z) = c_{17} e^{-c_{17}|z|/2}$ ,  $\tilde{\gamma}^\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^{-d} \tilde{\gamma}(x/\varepsilon)$ . We have

$$|R_2| \leq e^{-c_{17} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} (|\hat{K}| + |\hat{K}^\delta|) *_x \tilde{\gamma}^\varepsilon.$$

As in the derivation of (6.27), we can easily show that if  $|x_i - x| \leq c_{13} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$ , then

$$|\hat{K}(x_i - y, v)| \leq q^\varepsilon(x - y, v), \quad |\hat{K}^\delta(x_i - y, v)| \leq (q^\varepsilon *_x \zeta^\delta)(x - y, v),$$

where

$$q^\varepsilon(x, v) = c_{18} (1 + |v|) \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq c_{18} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) (|v_j| + 1),$$

for a constant  $c_{18}$ . As a result,

$$|Y_{222}(x, v)| \chi_{\ell_0}(v) \leq c_{19} n \ell_0 \chi_{\ell_0}(v) e^{-c_{17} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} (q^\varepsilon *_x \tilde{\gamma}^\varepsilon + q^\varepsilon *_x \tilde{\gamma}^\varepsilon *_x \zeta^\delta)(x, v),$$

for a constant  $c_{19}$ . From this we deduce

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Y_{222}(x, v)| \chi_{\ell_0}(v) dx dv dt \leq c_{20} n \ell_0^{d+1} e^{-c_{17} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} \ell(\varepsilon)^d, \quad (6.29)$$

for some constant  $c_{20}$ .

We now turn to  $Y_{221}$ . So far  $\ell$  has been an arbitrary positive number. We now assume that  $\hat{\ell}(\varepsilon) := \ell \ell(\varepsilon)^{-d}/c_{16} > 1$ . The inequality (6.27) and Jensen's inequality imply that the expression  $|Y_{221}(x, v)|$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
& c_{16} \|\hat{\gamma}_1\|_{L^1} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(x, v) \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \\
& \cdot \mathbb{1} \left( c_{16} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \geq \ell \right) \\
& \leq c_{16} \|\hat{\gamma}_1\|_{L^1} n \ell(\varepsilon)^d \left( \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \right) \\
& \quad \cdot \mathbb{1} \left( c_{16} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \geq \ell \right) \\
& \leq c_{16} \|\hat{\gamma}_1\|_{L^1} n \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \tilde{\phi} \left( \int p^\varepsilon(x, z, v) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \right) \\
& \leq c_{16} \|\hat{\gamma}_1\|_{L^1} n \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \int \tilde{\phi}(p^\varepsilon(x, z, v)) \zeta^\delta(z) dz,
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ z)^{1/2}$ . As a result,

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |Y_{221}(x, v)| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq c_{21} n \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2}. \quad (6.30)$$

Here we are using (4.8), Jensen's inequality, and the fact that the density  $p$  can be expressed as an average of  $f^\varepsilon$ -like densities. More precisely, the function  $p^\varepsilon(x, v)$  is bounded above by a constant multiple of

$$\int \left( \varepsilon^d \sum_i \mathbb{1}(|a - x_i| \leq \varepsilon) |v_i - v| \right) \beta(x - a) da,$$

where  $\beta(a) = (\varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon))^{-d} \mathbb{1}(|a| \leq 2c_{15} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon))$ .

*Step 5.* From (6.8), (6.12–14), (6.17), (6.26) and (6.28–30) we deduce,

$$\begin{aligned}
& E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - \hat{Q}_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \right| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \\
& \leq c_{22} n \left[ \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^{d+1} \ell_0^d + \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \ell_0^{d+1} + \ell_0^{d+2} (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + \varepsilon \ell_0^d \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \ell (\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + \ell |\log \varepsilon|^{-1} + \ell_0^{d+1} e^{-c_{17} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} \ell(\varepsilon)^d + \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \right],
\end{aligned}$$

so long as  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \delta|$  and  $\ell_0^d \leq \varepsilon^{-1/2}$ . We now choose  $\ell = (\log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{1/2}$  and  $\delta = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^2$  to derive (6.9). More precisely,

$$\begin{aligned}
& E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| Q_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - \hat{Q}_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \right| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \quad (6.31) \\
& \leq c_{23} n \ell_0^{d+2} (\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-1/(4d+2)},
\end{aligned}$$

provided  $\ell_0^{2(d+2)/\alpha_0} \leq \log \log |\log \varepsilon|$ .

To complete the proof, we need to study

$$\begin{aligned} & |\hat{Q}_-^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) - \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \alpha(x, v) L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q})(v)| \\ & \leq n |K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) - L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q})(v)|. \end{aligned} \quad (6.32)$$

As a consequence of Lemma 6.3,

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint |K^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \\ \leq c_{24} \ell_0^{d+2} [(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + \varepsilon]. \end{aligned} \quad (6.33)$$

Because of this, we may compare  $L f^\varepsilon$  with  $K^{\varepsilon, \delta}$ . Indeed

$$\begin{aligned} K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v) &= \int \varepsilon^d \sum_j V\left(\frac{|x - x_j - z|}{\varepsilon}\right) B\left(v - v_j, \frac{x - x_j - z}{|x - x_j - z|}\right) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \\ &= \int \varepsilon^d \sum_j V\left(\frac{|y|}{\varepsilon}\right) B\left(v - v_j, \frac{y}{|y|}\right) \zeta^\delta(x - y - x_j) dy \\ &= \int_0^\infty \int_{\mathbb{S}} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j V(\rho) B(v - v_j, n) \zeta^\delta(x - \varepsilon \rho n - x_j) \rho^{d-1} dnd\rho \\ &= \int_0^\infty \int_{\mathbb{S}} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j V(\rho) \rho^{d-1} B(v - v_j, n) (\zeta^\delta(x - \varepsilon \rho n - x_j) \\ &\quad - \zeta^\delta(x - x_j)) dnd\rho \\ &\quad + \int_0^\infty \int_{\mathbb{S}} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j V(\rho) \rho^{d-1} B(v - v_j, n) \zeta^\delta(x - x_j) dnd\rho \\ &=: \Omega_1(x, v) + \Omega_2(x, v). \end{aligned}$$

Evidently

$$\Omega_2(x, v) = \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \bar{B}(v - v_j) \zeta^\delta(x - x_j). \quad (6.34)$$

On the other hand, if  $\delta_r = \varepsilon \ell_r(\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1, 2$  and  $\delta = \delta_1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q})(v) &= \int \bar{B}(v - v_*) \sum_j \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_j - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_j - v_*) dv_* \\ &= \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - x_j) \int \bar{B}(v - v_*) \zeta^{\delta_2}(v_j - v_*) dv_* \\ &= \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - x_j) \int (\bar{B}(v - v_*) - \bar{B}(v - v_j)) \zeta^{\delta_2}(v_j - v_*) dv_* \\ &\quad + \Omega_2(x, v) \\ &=: \Omega_3(x, v) + \Omega_2(x, v). \end{aligned} \quad (6.35)$$

By the Lipschitzness of  $\bar{B}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |\Omega_3(x, v)| &\leq c_{25}\varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - x_j) \int |v_* - v_j| \zeta^{\delta_2}(v_j - v_*) dv_* \\ &\leq c_{26}\delta_2\varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - x_j), \end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $c_{25}$  and  $c_{26}$ . This and (6.35) yield,

$$\iint |\Omega_2(x, v) - L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q})(v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq c_{27}\delta_2\ell_0^d. \quad (6.36)$$

Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega_1(x, v) &= - \int_0^\varepsilon \int_0^\infty \int_{\mathbb{S}} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j V(\rho) \rho^{d-1} B(v - v_j, n) \rho \\ &\quad \nabla \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - \theta\rho n - x_j) \cdot n dnd\rho d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

If  $V(\rho) = 0$  for  $\rho > c_{28}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} |\Omega_1(x, v)| &\leq c_{28} \int_0^\varepsilon \int_0^\infty \int_{\mathbb{S}} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j V(\rho) \rho^{d-1} B(v - v_j, n) \\ &\quad |\nabla \zeta^{\delta_1}(x - \theta\rho n - x_j)| dnd\rho d\theta, \\ \int |\Omega_1(x, v)| dx &\leq c_{28}\varepsilon\delta_1^{-1} \|\nabla \zeta\|_{L^1} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \bar{B}(v - v_j) \\ &\leq c_{29}\varepsilon\delta_1^{-1} \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j |v - v_j|. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we can use the conservation of the kinetic energy to assert

$$E_N \iint |\Omega_1(x, v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq c_{30}\varepsilon\delta_1^{-1} \ell_0^{d+1}. \quad (6.37)$$

From  $K^{\varepsilon, \delta} = \Omega_1 + \Omega_2$ , (6.36) and (6.37) we learn

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint |K^{\varepsilon, \delta}(x, v) - L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q})(v)| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \\ \leq c_{30}\ell_0^{d+1} \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-1} + c_{27}\ell_0^d \varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon). \end{aligned}$$

This, (6.32) and (6.33) imply

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^T \iint E_N |\hat{Q}_{\varepsilon, \alpha}^-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))(v) \alpha(x, v) Lf^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q}(t))(x)| \\ \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq c_{31} n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

This and (6.31) complete the proof.  $\square$



We end this section with two consequences of Theorem 6.1 that will be used in Sect. 9. For our first corollary, we obtain a bound on the renormalized loss term.

**Corollary 6.4.** *There exists a constant  $\hat{C}_7(T)$  such that*

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint Q_{\varepsilon, \alpha}^{\varepsilon, \alpha}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq \hat{C}_7(T) n \ell_0^{d+2}. \quad (6.38)$$

*Proof.* Observe that Theorem 6.1 allows us to replace  $Q_{\varepsilon, \alpha}^-$  with  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon)$ . Since  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon) \leq n$  and  $\int L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) dx \leq c_0(1 + |v|)$ , we conclude (6.38).  $\square$

A review of the proof of Theorem 6.1 reveals that there is a slight room for improvement in the bound (6.38). Indeed, our arguments involved momentum-type bounds whereas the conservation of the kinetic energy implies a bound like (4.6). To take advantage of this, we may replace  $B(v, n)$  with  $\hat{B}(v, n) := B(v, n)J(v)$  in the proof of Theorem 6.1, where  $J$  is a nonnegative smooth function such that  $\limsup J(v)|v|^{-b} < \infty$  as  $|v| \rightarrow \infty$  for a constant  $b < 1$ . Using Theorem 5.1, (4.8) and Lemma 4.5 for  $a = b + 1$ , one can readily check that Theorem 6.1 is still valid for  $\hat{B}$ . As a corollary to this we have:

**Corollary 6.5.** *There exists a constant  $\hat{C}_7(T, b)$  such that for  $b \in [0, 1)$ ,*

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint Q_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon, \alpha, b}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq \hat{C}_7(T, b) n \ell_0^{d+2},$$

where

$$Q_{\varepsilon}^{\varepsilon, \alpha, b}(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_{i, j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) |v_i - v_j|^b \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) \alpha(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})).$$

## 7. Stosszahlensatz for the Gain Term, Part I

In this section, we establish some type of Stosszahlensatz for the gain term. Our formulation however differs from what we had in Sect. 6. Instead of an inequality analogous to inequality (6.6), we prove two alternative inequalities for the gain term. These inequalities are the content of Theorem 7.1 of this section and Theorem 8.1 of the next section. Theorem 7.1 will be used in Sect. 9 when we show that the macroscopic densities are supersolutions. Theorem 8.1 will be used in Sect. 10 to show that the macroscopic densities are subsolutions.

To prepare for the statement of the main result of this section, let us start with some definitions. Assume that  $\zeta$  is a nonnegative smooth function of compact support that satisfies  $\int \zeta dz = 1$ . Using this  $\zeta$ , define  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon$  and  $\tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon$  as in Sect. 6. Recall the function  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) = \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, s)$  that was given right before (6.1). Define

$$\begin{aligned} Q_+^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_{i, j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v), \\ \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x - x_j|) (|v_j|^{3/2} + 1), \\ \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_j \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x - x_j) (|v_j|^{3/2} + 1). \end{aligned} \quad (7.1)$$

In Sect. 9, we need to study

$$Q_{+,n}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) =: \int Q_+^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} J(v) dv,$$

where  $J$  is a continuous function of compact support. Define

$$\begin{aligned} Q_+(g)(v) &= \int \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) g(v') g(v'_*) dndv_* , \\ Q_+(g; J) &= \int Q_+(g)(v) J(v) dv , \\ \Gamma(g) &= \int g(v)(1 + |v|) dv . \end{aligned}$$

Also define

$$Q_+(g; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) := Q_+(g; J)(1 + \alpha_1 \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} (1 + \alpha_2 \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} . \quad (7.2)$$

We are now ready to state the main result of this section, Theorem 7.1. In this section, we reduce the proof of Theorem 7.1 to Theorem 8.1 of Sect. 8. For both Theorems 7.1 and 8.1, we need to assume that the size of the support of  $\zeta$  is sufficiently large. This assumption is not used in the part of the proof of Theorem 7.1 that is presented in this section, and is needed only for the proof of Theorem 8.1.

**Theorem 7.1.** *There exists a constant  $C_8(T, J)$  such that for every  $\ell \geq 1$  and every nonnegative continuous function  $J$  of compact support,*

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int \left[ Q_{+,n}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J) - Q_+(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot, \mathbf{q}(s)); \mathbf{q}; J; \ell^{-1}, \ell^{-1}) \right]^- dx ds \\ \leq C_8(T, J) (\ell (\log \log n)^{-1} + n^{-1/2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} + \ell \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/4}) . \end{aligned}$$

*Proof. Step 1.* Define

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) &= \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) \\ &\quad (1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} J(v) dv . \end{aligned}$$

We certainly have

$$Q_{+,n}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) \geq Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J). \quad (7.3)$$

Also define  $\hat{Q}_{+, \ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J)$  to be,

$$\begin{aligned} \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) \\ (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} J(v) dv . \end{aligned}$$

We would like to show that  $Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon - \hat{Q}_{+, \ell}^\varepsilon$  is small whenever  $n$  is large. To show this, we first observe that if  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) \neq 0$  then

$$|x_i - x| \leq c_0 \varepsilon \ell_1(\varepsilon), \quad |v_i^j - v| \leq c_0 \varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon) \quad (7.4)$$

for some positive constant  $c_0$ . Take a nonnegative smooth function  $\beta$  of compact support with  $\beta(z) = 1$  for  $|z| \leq 2c_0$  and define

$$g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = c_1 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_k \beta\left(\frac{x_k - x}{\varepsilon \ell_1(\varepsilon)}\right) \beta\left(\frac{v_k - v}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right),$$

for  $c_1 = \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty}^2$ . We then have that if (7.4) occurs, then

$$\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \leq g^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}). \quad (7.5)$$

Using this we deduce

$$1 - (1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} \leq 1 - (1 + n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}$$

whenever  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) \neq 0$ . As a result,

$$\begin{aligned} |Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x) - \hat{Q}_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x)| &\leq \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i^j - v) \\ &\quad \left[1 - (1 + n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}\right] (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} J(v) dv \\ &= \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) J^\varepsilon(v_i^j) \\ &\quad \left[1 - (1 + n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}\right] (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$J^\varepsilon(v) = \varepsilon^{-d} (J *_{\nu} \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon)(v) = \varepsilon^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \int J(v - w) \zeta\left(\frac{w}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right) dw.$$

This and the elementary inequality

$$1 - (1 + n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} \leq \frac{2n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})}{1 + n^{-1} g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})} =: g_n^\varepsilon(x, v)$$

imply that the expression

$$\int |Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) - \hat{Q}_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J)| dx \quad (7.6)$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} c_1 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ \mathbb{1}(|v_i^j| \leq \ell_0), \end{aligned} \quad (7.7)$$

where  $c_1 = \|J\|_{L^\infty}$  and  $\ell_0$  is chosen so that  $J^\varepsilon(w) = 0$  for any  $w$  with  $|w| > \ell_0$ .

*Step 2.* Put  $c_2 = 4\|V\|_{L^\infty}$ . Using (7.7), we can certainly assert that the expression (7.6) is bounded above by  $\Omega_1(\mathbf{q}) + \Omega_2(\mathbf{q})$ , where

$$\begin{aligned}\Omega_1(\mathbf{q}) &= c_1 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\quad \mathbf{1}(|v_i^j| \leq \ell_0) \mathbf{1}(c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} > 1), \\ \Omega_2(\mathbf{q}) &= c_1 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\quad \mathbf{1}(|v_i^j| \leq \ell_0) \mathbf{1}(c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} \leq 1).\end{aligned}$$

Using the assumption  $B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \leq c_3 |v_i - v_j|$ , the bound  $g_n^\varepsilon \leq 2$ , and the elementary inequalities

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{1}(c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} > 1) &\leq c_2^{1/3} \varepsilon^{d/3} \ell^{-1/3} |v_i - v_j|^{1/2}, \quad |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} \\ &\leq 2|v_i|^{3/2} + 2|v_j|^{3/2},\end{aligned}$$

we deduce that the term  $\Omega_1(\mathbf{q})$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}&4c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \ell^{-1/3} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) (|v_i|^{3/2} + |v_j|^{3/2}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\leq 4c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \ell^{-1/3} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) |v_i|^{3/2} (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\quad + 4c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \ell^{-1/3} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) |v_j|^{3/2} (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\leq 4c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \ell^{-1} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_i |v_i|^{3/2} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i, \mathbf{q}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\quad + 4c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \ell^{-1} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_j \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i, \mathbf{q}) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\leq 8c_1 c_2^{1/3} c_3 \varepsilon^{2d} \varepsilon^{d/3} \sum_i (|v_i|^{3/2} + 1).\end{aligned}\tag{7.8}$$

From this and the conservation of the kinetic energy we deduce that for some constant  $c_4$ ,

$$\sup_s E_N \Omega_1(\mathbf{q}(s)) \leq c_4 \varepsilon^{d/3}.\tag{7.9}$$

We now turn to the second term. We have,

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \Omega_2(\mathbf{q}(s)) &= \int c_1 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i^j; \mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\
&\quad \mathbb{1}(|v_i^j| \leq \ell_0) \mathbb{1}\left(c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} \leq 1\right) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&= \int c_1 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \mathbb{1}(|v_i| \leq \ell_0) \\
&\quad (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \mathbb{1}\left(c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} \leq 1\right) G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}).
\end{aligned}$$

One can easily verify that for some constant  $c_5$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) &\geq \frac{1}{2} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}) - 2 \|V\|_{L^\infty} \varepsilon^d |v_i - v_j|^{3/2}, \\
g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) &\leq g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; \mathbf{q}) + c_5 n^{-1} \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d},
\end{aligned} \tag{7.10}$$

where for the first inequality we have used the elementary inequality  $|v_i^j|^{3/2} \geq \frac{1}{2} |v_i|^{3/2} - |v_i - v_j|$ . The first inequality in (7.10) implies that if  $c_2 \varepsilon^d \ell^{-1} |v_i - v_j|^{3/2} \leq 1$ , then

$$1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}).$$

From this and (7.10) we deduce

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \Omega_2(\mathbf{q}(s)) &\leq c_6 \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; \mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad \mathbb{1}(|v_i| \leq \ell_0) \left(1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad + c_6 n^{-1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\
&\quad \mathbb{1}(|v_i| \leq \ell_0) \left(1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&=: \Omega_{21}(s) + \Omega_{22}(s).
\end{aligned}$$

Fix  $k \geq 2$ . We now apply (5.10) to deduce that the term  $\Omega_{21}(s)$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
&k \int c_6 \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; \mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad \mathbb{1}(|v_i| \leq \ell_0) \left(1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad + \frac{2c_6}{\log k - 1} \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \psi\left(\frac{G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q})}{G(s, \mathbf{q})}\right) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&=: \Omega_{211}(s) + \Omega_{212}(s),
\end{aligned} \tag{7.11}$$

because  $g_n^\varepsilon \leq 2$ . We use Lemma 4.7 to claim

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{212}(s) ds \leq \frac{c_7}{\log k}, \quad (7.12)$$

for some constant  $c_7$ . On the other hand, the inequality

$$\varepsilon^d \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) |v_i - v_j| \leq (|v_i| + 1) \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) (1 + |v_j|), \quad (7.13)$$

implies,

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{211}(s) ds \leq c_8 \ell k \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; \mathbf{q}) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ds,$$

for a constant  $c_8$ . This and (7.12) imply that for every  $k \geq 2$ ,

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{21}(s) ds \leq c_8 \ell k \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i g_n^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i; \mathbf{q}) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ds + \frac{c_7}{\log k}. \quad (7.14)$$

Repeating (7.11–14) for the term  $\Omega_{22}$  leads to

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{22}(s) ds \leq c_9 n^{-1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} k_1 + \frac{c_7}{\log k_1},$$

for some constant  $c_9$  and every  $k_1 \geq 2$ . By choosing  $k_1 = \sqrt{n}$  we deduce

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{22}(s) ds \leq c_9 n^{-1/2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} + \frac{2c_7}{\log n}. \quad (7.15)$$

*Step 3.* We certainly have

$$g_n^\varepsilon = \frac{2g^\varepsilon}{n + g^\varepsilon} \leq \frac{2r}{n + r} + 2\mathbb{1}(g^\varepsilon > r),$$

for every positive  $r$ . This implies

$$\int_0^T \Omega_{211}(s) ds \leq \Omega_{2111} + \Omega_{2112}, \quad (7.16)$$

where

$$\Omega_{2111} = 2c_8 \ell k \frac{r}{n + r} \varepsilon^{2d} N = 2c_8 Z \ell k \frac{r}{n + r} =: c_9 \ell k \frac{r}{n + r},$$

$$\Omega_{2112} = 2c_8 \ell k \int_0^T \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i \mathbb{1}((x_i, v_i) \in A_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) ds,$$

where

$$A_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) = \{(x, v) : g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) > r\}.$$

We certainly have that for some constants  $c_{10}$  and  $c_{11}$ ,

$$g^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \leq c_{10} \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_k \mathbb{1}(|x_k - x| \leq c_{11} \varepsilon \ell_1(\varepsilon), |v_k - v| \leq c_{11} \varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)).$$

Also, if

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{g}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) &:= c_{10} \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_k \mathbb{1}(|x_k - x| \leq 2c_{11} \varepsilon \ell_1(\varepsilon), |v_k - v| \\ &\leq 2c_{11} \varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)), \\ \hat{A}_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) &:= \{(x, v) : \hat{g}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) > r\}, \end{aligned}$$

then we can find a positive constant  $c_{12}$  such that

$$A_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}) + c_{12} \varepsilon [-1, 1]^{2d} \subseteq \hat{A}_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}).$$

We can now apply Proposition 4.3(iii) to deduce

$$\Omega_{2112} \leq c_{13} \ell k E_N \int_0^T h(|\hat{A}_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s))|) (1 + N^{-1} \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s))) ds \quad (7.17)$$

for some constant  $c_{13}$ . By Chebyshev's inequality

$$|\hat{A}_r^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q})| \leq \frac{1}{r} \iint \hat{g}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) dx dv = \frac{c_{14}}{r},$$

for some constant  $c_{14}$ . From this and (7.17) we learn

$$\Omega_{2112} \leq c_{13} \ell k E_N \int_0^T h\left(\frac{c_{14}}{r}\right) (1 + N^{-1} \Phi^\varepsilon(\mathbf{q}(s))) ds.$$

This and Proposition 4.3(i) imply

$$\Omega_{2112} \leq c_{15} \ell k T h\left(\frac{c_{14}}{r}\right).$$

From this and (7.16) we deduce

$$E_N \int_0^T \Omega_{211}(s) ds \leq c_9 \ell k \frac{r}{n+r} + c_{15} \ell k h\left(\frac{c_{14}}{r}\right).$$

By choosing  $r = \sqrt{n}$  we deduce

$$E_N \int_0^T \Omega_{211}(s) ds \leq c_{16} \ell k (\log n)^{-1}.$$

This and (7.12) (or (7.14)) imply

$$E_N \int_0^T \Omega_{21}(s) ds \leq c_{16} \ell k (\log n)^{-1} + c_7 (\log k)^{-1}.$$

By choosing  $k = (\log n)^{\frac{1}{2}}$  we learn

$$E_N \int_0^T \Omega_{21}(s) ds \leq c_{17} \ell (\log \log n)^{-1}.$$

We now use this and (7.15) to obtain

$$E_N \int_0^T \Omega_2(s) ds \leq c_{17} \ell (\log \log n)^{-1} + c_9 n^{-1/2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} + \frac{2c_7}{\log n}.$$

From this and (7.9) we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int |Q_{+,n,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) - \hat{Q}_{+,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s), J)| dx ds \\ \leq c_{18} \ell (\log \log n)^{-1} + c_{18} n^{-1/2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} + c_{18} \varepsilon^{d/3}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.18)$$

*Step 4.* In view of (7.18) and (7.3) we would like to study  $\hat{Q}_{+,\ell}^\varepsilon$ . Evidently

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{Q}_{+,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\ &\quad \times \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} J^\varepsilon(v_j^i) \\ &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) K_J(x_i, v_i) (1 + \ell^{-1} \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$J^\varepsilon = J * \hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon, \quad \hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon(v) = \varepsilon^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \zeta\left(\frac{v}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right),$$

and  $K_J(x, v)$  is equal to

$$\sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x - x_j|) B\left(v - v_j, \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|}\right) J^\varepsilon\left(v - (v - v_j) \cdot \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|} \frac{x - x_j}{|x - x_j|}\right). \quad (7.19)$$

Let us define

$$\begin{aligned} Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) &:= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) K_J(x_i, v_i) (1 + \alpha_1 \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} \\ &\quad \cdot (1 + \alpha_2 \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.20)$$

We certainly have

$$\hat{Q}_{+,\ell}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J) \geq Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \ell^{-1}, \ell^{-1}). \quad (7.21)$$

On the other hand, it follows from Theorem 8.1 of the next section that for a constant  $c_{19}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int \left| Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \ell^{-1}, \ell^{-1}) - Q_+(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q}(s)); \mathbf{q}; J; \ell^{-1}, \ell^{-1}) \right| dx ds \\ \leq c_{19} \ell \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/4}. \end{aligned}$$

This, (7.3), (7.18) and (7.21) complete the proof of the theorem.  $\square$



## 8. Stosszahlensatz for the Gain Term, Part II

In the previous section, we reduced the proof of Theorem 7.1 to a claim that is the main goal of this section, namely Theorem 8.1. This theorem will also be used in Sect. 10 to show that the macroscopic densities are subsolutions.

Recall the functions  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon, \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon, \tilde{u}^\varepsilon, \hat{u}^\varepsilon$ , and the density  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon$  of Sect. 6 and 7. Also recall  $K_J$  that was given by (7.19) and

$$Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) K_J(x_i, v_i) (1 + \alpha_1 \tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x_i; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} (1 + \alpha_2 \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-2},$$

$$Q_+(g; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) = Q_+(g; J) (1 + \alpha_1 \tilde{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-1} (1 + \alpha_2 \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-2}.$$

**Theorem 8.1.** *There exists a constant  $C_9 = C_9(T, J)$  such that for every continuous function  $J$  of compact support,*

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int \left| Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) - Q_+(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot, \mathbf{q}(s)); \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) \right| dx ds \\ \leq C_9 (1 + \alpha_1 \alpha_2^{-1}) (1 + \alpha_2^{-1}) \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/4}. \end{aligned}$$

To prepare for the proof of Theorem 8.1, we state two lemmas that are the analogs of Lemmas 6.2 and 6.3. Define,

$$A(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) = V(|\bar{x}|) B\left(\bar{v}, \frac{\bar{x}}{|\bar{x}|}\right) J\left(v - \bar{v} \cdot \frac{\bar{x}}{|\bar{x}|}, \frac{\bar{x}}{|\bar{x}|}\right).$$

Evidently

$$\begin{aligned} K_J(x, v) &= \sum_j \int A\left(v - w, \frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - v_j\right) \hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon(w) dw \\ &=: \varepsilon^d \sum_j A^\varepsilon\left(v, \frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - v_j\right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon(v) = \varepsilon^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \zeta\left(\frac{v}{\varepsilon \ell_2(\varepsilon)}\right)$  and  $A^\varepsilon = A *_v \hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon$ .

**Lemma 8.2.** *There exist three functions  $\hat{A} = \hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v})$ ,  $\eta = \eta(x)$  and  $\gamma = \gamma(x)$ , and two constants  $c$  and  $R$  such that  $\hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) = \eta(\bar{x}) = 0$  if  $|\bar{x}| > R$ ,  $\sup_v \mathcal{R}(\hat{A}(v, \cdot, \cdot)) < \infty$ ,*

$$|\hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) - \hat{A}(w, \bar{x}, \bar{v})| |v - w|^{-1} + |\hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) - \hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{w})| |\bar{v} - \bar{w}|^{-1} \leq \eta(x),$$

$\gamma \in \hat{\mathcal{L}}$ ,  $|\gamma(x)| \leq \exp(-c|x|)$  for  $x$  with  $|x| > 1$ ,  $\eta(x) \leq c$  for all  $x$ , and

$$A(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) = \int \hat{A}(v, \bar{x} - y, \bar{v}) \gamma(y) dy.$$

The proof Lemma 8.2 is very similar to the proof of Lemma 6.2 and is omitted.

Define

$$\begin{aligned} K_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_j \varepsilon^d A \left( v, \frac{\bar{x} - x_j}{\varepsilon}, \bar{v} - v_j \right), \\ \hat{K}_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) &= \sum_j \varepsilon^d \hat{A} \left( v, \frac{\bar{x} - x_j}{\varepsilon}, \bar{v} - v_j \right), \\ K_J^{\varepsilon, \delta}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) &= \int K_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x} - z, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) \zeta^\delta(z) dz, \\ \hat{K}_J^{\varepsilon, \delta}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) &= \int \hat{K}_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x} - z, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}) \zeta^\delta(z) dz. \end{aligned}$$

As a consequence of Theorem 5.1 we have,

**Lemma 8.3.** *There exists a constant  $C_{10} = C_{10}(T, J)$  such that the expressions*

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int |K_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}(s)) - K_J^{\varepsilon, \delta}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}, s; \mathbf{q}(s))| d\bar{x} ds, \\ E_N \int_0^T \int |\hat{K}_J^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}; \mathbf{q}(s)) - \hat{K}_J^{\varepsilon, \delta}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}, s; \mathbf{q}(s))| d\bar{x} ds, \end{aligned}$$

are bounded above by

$$C_{10}(1 + |\bar{v}|^2)(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + C_{10}\varepsilon,$$

for every  $v, \bar{v} \in \mathbb{R}^d$  and  $\delta > 0$ .

We are now ready to give a proof for Theorem 8.1. The proof of this theorem is similar to the proof of Theorem 6.1. Because of this, some of the steps are only sketched.

*Proof of Theorem 8.1. Step 1.* To ease the notation, let us write  $U(x) = U(x, \mathbf{q})$  for  $(1 + \alpha_2 \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-1}$  and  $S(x) = S(x, \mathbf{q})$  for  $(1 + \alpha_1 \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-1}$ . Using these abbreviations we have

$$Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) K_J(x_i, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x). \quad (8.1)$$

We first would like to replace  $K_J(x_i, v_i)$  with  $K_J(x, v_i)$  in (8.1). Recall that  $*_x$  denotes the convolution in the  $x$ -variable. Define  $K_J^\delta = K_J *_x \zeta^\delta$ , where  $\zeta^\delta(z) = \delta^{-d} \zeta(z/\delta)$ . Let us write

$$Y(x) = Y(x, \mathbf{q}) := \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (K_J(x_i, v_i) - K_J^\delta(x_i, v_i)) S(x_i) U^2(x). \quad (8.2)$$

We write  $A = \hat{A} *_x \gamma$  for functions  $\hat{A}(v, \cdot, \cdot) \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathcal{L}}$  that satisfy the assumptions of Lemma 8.2. As a result,  $A^\varepsilon = \hat{A}^\varepsilon *_x \gamma$ , where

$$\hat{A}^\varepsilon(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) = \int \hat{A}(v - w, \bar{x}, \bar{v}) \hat{\zeta}^\varepsilon(w) dw.$$

We certainly have  $K_J = \hat{K}_J *_x \gamma^\varepsilon$ , where

$$\hat{K}_J(x, v) = \varepsilon^d \sum_j \hat{A}^\varepsilon \left( v, \frac{x - x_j}{\varepsilon}, v - v_j \right), \quad \gamma^\varepsilon(y) = \varepsilon^{-d} \gamma \left( \frac{y}{\varepsilon} \right). \quad (8.3)$$

Also,  $K_J^\delta = \hat{K}_J^\delta *_x \gamma^\varepsilon$ , where  $\hat{K}_J^\delta = \hat{K}_J *_x \zeta^\delta$ . Write

$$K_J - K_J^\delta = (\hat{K}_J - \hat{K}_J^\delta) *_x \gamma^\varepsilon = T_1 *_x \gamma^\varepsilon + T_2 *_x \gamma^\varepsilon, \quad (8.4)$$

where  $T_1 = \min(\hat{K}_J - \hat{K}_J^\delta, \ell)$ . Replace  $K_J - K_J^\delta$  in the definition of  $Y$  with the two terms which appeared on the right-hand side of (8.4). The result will be denoted by  $Y_1 = Y_1(x, \mathbf{q})$  and  $Y_2 = Y_2(x, \mathbf{q})$ . As a result

$$Y(x) = Y_1(x) + Y_2(x), \quad (8.5)$$

where

$$Y_1(x) = \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (T_1 *_x \gamma^\varepsilon)(x_i, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x). \quad (8.6)$$

*Step 2.* By Lemma 8.2, we may write  $\gamma = \gamma_{1,\tau} + \gamma_{2,\tau}$ , where  $\sup_\tau L_{k_0}(\gamma_{2,\tau}) < \infty$  for some  $k_0 > 0$ , and  $\lim \|\gamma_{1,\tau}\|_{L^1} = 0$  as  $\tau \rightarrow 0$ . To ease the notation, we simply write  $\gamma_r$  for  $\gamma_{r,\tau}$ . Set  $\gamma_r^\varepsilon(x) = \varepsilon^{-d} \gamma_r(x/\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1, 2$ . We replace  $\gamma^\varepsilon$  in (8.6) with  $\gamma_r^\varepsilon$  for  $r = 1$  and 2 and denote the result by  $Y_{11}$  and  $Y_{12}$  respectively. Evidently

$$Y_1(x) = Y_{11}(x) + Y_{12}(x). \quad (8.7)$$

We certainly have

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} = \lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2\|_{L^1} = 0.$$

From this we learn

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|T_1 *_x \gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty} \leq \limsup_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|T_1\|_{L^\infty} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} \leq \ell \limsup_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|\gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^1} = 0.$$

This implies

$$\lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \int |Y_{12}(x)| dx \leq \ell \lim_{\tau \rightarrow 0} \|T_1 *_x \gamma_2^\varepsilon\|_{L^\infty} = 0. \quad (8.8)$$

On the other hand, if we write  $G^\varepsilon$  for  $|T_1| *_x \gamma_1^\varepsilon$ , then

$$|Y_{11}(x)| \leq \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) G^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) U(x). \quad (8.9)$$

Take a nonincreasing smooth function  $\beta : [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, 1]$  such that  $\beta(a) = 1$  for  $a \in [0, 1]$  and  $\beta(a) = 0$  for  $a \in [2, \infty)$ . Fix a positive  $k$  and put  $\beta_k(a) = \beta(a/k)$ . Define

$$\begin{aligned} Y_{111}(x) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) G^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) \beta_k(|v_i|) U(x), \\ Y_{112}(x) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) G^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) (1 - \beta_k(|v_i|)) U(x). \end{aligned}$$

Evidently,

$$|Y_{11}| \leq Y_{111} + Y_{112} . \quad (8.10)$$

Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} Y_{112}(x) &\leq \ell \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \mathbb{1}(|v_i| \geq k) U(x) \\ &\leq \ell k^{-3/2} \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) |v_i|^{3/2} U(x) \leq \ell k^{-3/2} \alpha_2^{-1} . \end{aligned} \quad (8.11)$$

As in the proof of Theorem 6.1, we would like to apply Lemma 4.6 to bound  $Y_{111}$ . For this, we need to have a convolution in both  $x$  and  $v$  variables. We already have a convolution in the  $x$ -variable. To produce a  $v$ -convolution, we first estimate the Lipschitz constant of  $T_1$  in the  $v$ -variable. For this, we only need to bound the Lipschitz constant of the function  $\hat{K}_J$  in the  $v$ -variable. For this, we apply Lemma 8.2 to obtain

$$|\hat{K}_J(x, v) - \hat{K}_J(x, w)| \leq c_0 |v - w| \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq c_0 \varepsilon) , \quad (8.12)$$

for some constant  $c_0$ . Let us write  $G_k^\varepsilon(x, v)$  for  $G^\varepsilon(x, v) \beta_k(v)$ . Using (8.12) one can readily obtain,

$$|G_k^\varepsilon(x, v) - G_k^\varepsilon(x, w)| \leq c_1 |v - w| \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq c_0 \varepsilon) + c_1 k^{-1} G^\varepsilon(x, w) |v - w| ,$$

for some constant  $c_1$ . From this, it is not hard to deduce that the expression

$$|\varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (G_k^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) - G_k^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i + z)) U(x)| , \quad (8.13)$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} &c_1 |z| \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \mathbb{1}(|x_i - x_j| \leq c_0 \varepsilon) U(x) + c_1 |z| \ell k^{-1} \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) U(x) \\ &\leq c_1 |z| \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq c_2 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) U(x) + c_1 \ell k^{-1} \alpha_2^{-1} |z| \\ &\leq c_1 \varepsilon^d |z| \alpha_2^{-1} \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x - x_j| \leq c_2 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) + c_1 \ell k^{-1} \alpha_2^{-1} |z| . \end{aligned}$$

Because of this, we may define  $\hat{G}_k^\varepsilon = G_k^\varepsilon *_{v} \zeta^\varepsilon$  and assert

$$\begin{aligned} &\int \left| \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) G_k^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) U(x) - \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \hat{G}_k^\varepsilon(x_i, v_i) U(x) \right| dx \\ &\leq c_3 \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^d + c_3 \ell k^{-1} \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon , \end{aligned} \quad (8.14)$$

for a constant  $c_3$ . Since  $\hat{G}_k^\varepsilon = (|T_1| \beta_k) * \bar{\eta}^\varepsilon$  for  $\bar{\eta}^\varepsilon(x, v) = \varepsilon^{-2d} \bar{\eta}(x/\varepsilon, v/\varepsilon)$ ,  $\bar{\eta}(x, v) = \gamma_1(x) \zeta(v)$ , we can now apply Lemma 4.6 to deduce that the expression

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |Y_{111}(x)| dx ds , \quad (8.15)$$

is bounded above by,

$$c_4 E_N \int_0^T \|L_{k_0}(\bar{\eta})\|_{L^1} \|T_1\|_{L^\infty} h(\|T_1\beta_k\|_{L^1})(1 + N^{-1}\Phi(\mathbf{q}(s))) ds + c_3 \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^d + c_3 k \ell \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon. \quad (8.16)$$

On the other hand, we may apply Lemma 8.3 and the definition  $T_1$  to assert,

$$\begin{aligned} \|L_{k_0}(\bar{\eta})\|_{L^1} &\leq c_5(k_0), \quad \|T_1\|_{L^\infty} \leq \ell, \\ E_N \int_0^T \|T_1\beta_k\|_{L^1} ds &\leq E_N \int_0^T \|(\hat{K}_J - \hat{K}_J^\delta)\beta_k\|_{L^1} ds \\ &\leq c_6(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} \int (1 + |v|^2)\beta_k(v) dv + c_6 k \varepsilon \\ &\leq c_7 k^{d+2}(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-\alpha_0} + c_6 k \varepsilon, \end{aligned}$$

for constants  $c_5(k_0)$ ,  $c_6$  and  $c_7$  that are independent of  $\tau$  and  $\varepsilon$ . We now use this and (8.16), and repeat (6.24) to deduce that the expression (8.15) is bounded above by

$$c_8 \ell(\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + c_8 |\log(k\varepsilon)|^{-1} + c_3 \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^d + c_3 k \ell \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon, \quad (8.17)$$

for a constant  $c_8$  that is independent of  $\tau$ . Choose  $k = (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{1/2}$  and assume that  $k\varepsilon \leq \varepsilon^{1/2}$ . Using (8.8), (8.10–11), (8.17) and the fact that the constants  $c_3$  and  $c_5$  in (8.16) are independent of  $\tau$ , we deduce that the expression  $E_N \int_0^T \int |Y_1(x)| dx ds$  is bounded above by

$$c_8 \ell(\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + 2c_8 |\log \varepsilon|^{-1} + c_3 \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^d + c_3(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1/2} \ell \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon + c_3 \ell(\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-3/4} \alpha_2^{-1}. \quad (8.18)$$

*Step 3.* We now turn to  $Y_2$ . In this step, we mostly follow Step 4 of the proof of Theorem 6.1. Observe that if  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$ , then  $|x_i - x| \leq c_9 \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$  for some constant  $c_9$ . Also, since  $\hat{A}(v, \bar{x}, \bar{v})$  is of compact support in the  $\bar{x}$ -variable, we can repeat the proof of (6.27) to assert that whenever  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$  and  $|y| \leq \ell(\varepsilon)$ ,

$$|\hat{K}_J(x_i - \varepsilon y, v) - \hat{K}_J^\delta(x_i - \varepsilon y, v)| \leq c_{10} \ell(\varepsilon)^d (|v| + 1) \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz, \quad (8.19)$$

for a constant  $c_{10}$ , where  $p^\varepsilon(x, z) = p^\varepsilon(x) + p^\varepsilon(x - z)$  and

$$p^\varepsilon(x) = c_{11} \varepsilon^d \ell(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_j \mathbf{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_{11} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) (|v_j| + 1),$$

for a constant  $c_{11}$ . Because of this, we decompose  $\gamma = \hat{\gamma}_1 + \hat{\gamma}_2$  with  $\hat{\gamma}_1(z) = \gamma(z) \mathbf{1}(|z| \leq \ell(\varepsilon))$ . Set  $R_r = T_2 *_{x} \hat{\gamma}_r^\varepsilon$ , for  $\hat{\gamma}_r^\varepsilon(z) = \varepsilon^{-d} \hat{\gamma}_r(z/\varepsilon)$ , fix a positive  $k$ , and define

$$\begin{aligned} Y_{21}(x, \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \mathbf{1}(|v_i| \leq k) R_1(x_i, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x), \\ Y_{22}(x, \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \mathbf{1}(|v_i| > k) R_1(x_i, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x), \\ Y_{23}(x, \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) R_2(x_i, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x). \end{aligned}$$

We certainly have

$$Y_2(x, \mathbf{q}) = Y_{21}(x, \mathbf{q}) + Y_{22}(x, \mathbf{q}) + Y_{23}(x, \mathbf{q}) .$$

Recall that the function  $\gamma$  satisfies  $|\gamma(z)| \leq c_{12}e^{-c_{12}|z|}$  for  $|z| > 1$  and a positive constant  $c_{12}$ . We can show

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |Y_{23}(x, \mathbf{q}(s))| dx ds \leq c_{13} \alpha_2^{-1} e^{-c_{12} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} \ell(\varepsilon)^d , \quad (8.20)$$

in just the same way we showed (6.29).

We now assume  $k + 1 = \ell^{1/2}$ . As in the proof of Theorem 6.1 we assume that  $\hat{\ell}(\varepsilon) := \ell^{1/2}(\ell(\varepsilon))^{-d} > 1$ . The inequality (8.19) implies that the expression  $|Y_{21}(x, \mathbf{q})|$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_{14} \int \ell(\varepsilon)^d \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (|v_i| + 1) U(x) p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \\ & \quad \times \mathbb{1} \left( (1+k) \ell(\varepsilon)^d \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \geq \ell \right) \\ & \leq c_{14} \alpha_2^{-1} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \left( \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \right) \mathbb{1} \left( \ell(\varepsilon)^d \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \geq \ell^{1/2} \right) \\ & \leq c_{14} \alpha_2^{-1} \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \tilde{\phi} \left( \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \right) \\ & \leq c_{14} \alpha_2^{-1} \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \int \tilde{\phi}(p^\varepsilon(x, z)) \zeta^\delta(z) dz , \end{aligned}$$

where  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ z)^{1/2}$ . As a result, we may apply (4.8) to deduce

$$E_N \int |Y_{21}(x, \mathbf{q}(s))| dx \leq c_{15} \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \alpha_2^{-1} . \quad (8.21)$$

(Compare this with (6.30).) Similarly, we use (8.19) to assert that the expression  $|Y_{22}(x, \mathbf{q})|$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_{16} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (|v_i| + 1) \mathbb{1}(|v_i| > k) U(x) \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \\ & \leq c_{16} k^{-1/2} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (|v_i| + 1)^{3/2} U(x) \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz \\ & \leq c_{17} \ell(\varepsilon)^d k^{-1/2} \alpha_2^{-1} \int p^\varepsilon(x, z) \zeta^\delta(z) dz , \end{aligned}$$

from constants  $c_{16}$  and  $c_{17}$ . Recall  $k + 1 = \ell^{1/2}$ . As a result,

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |Y_{22}(x, \mathbf{q}(s))| dx ds \leq c_{18} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \ell^{-1/4} \alpha_2^{-1} , \quad (8.22)$$

for a constant  $c_{18}$ .

*Step 5.* From (8.5), (8.18), and (8.20-22) we learn that the expression

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |Y(x, \mathbf{q}(s))| dx ds ,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_8 \ell (\log \log \log |\log \delta|)^{-1} + 2c_8 |\log \varepsilon|^{-1/2} + c_3 \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^d \\ & + c_3 (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{1/2} \ell \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon + c_3 \ell (\log \log |\log \delta|)^{-3/4} \alpha_2^{-1} \\ & + c_{13} \alpha_2^{-1} e^{-c_{12} \ell(\varepsilon)/2} \ell(\varepsilon)^d + c_{15} \ell(\varepsilon)^d (\log \hat{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1/2} \alpha_2^{-1} + c_{18} \ell(\varepsilon)^d \ell^{-1/4} \alpha_2^{-1} . \end{aligned}$$

Choose  $\ell = (\log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{1/2}$  and  $\delta = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^2$  to deduce

$$E_N \int_0^T \int |Y(x, \mathbf{q}(s))| dx ds \leq c_{19} (1 + \alpha_2^{-1}) (\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{1}{4d+2}} . \quad (8.23)$$

We now bound

$$\int \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) |K_J^\delta(x_i, v_i) - K_J^\delta(x, v_i)| S(x_i) U^2(x) dx . \quad (8.24)$$

This can be treated in just the same way we established (6.13). Indeed whenever  $\tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \neq 0$ , the expression

$$|K_J^\delta(x_i, v_i) - K_J^\delta(x, v_i)| ,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_{20} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \int K_J(z, v_i) \mathbb{1}(|x - z| \leq c_{20} \delta + c_{20} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) dz \\ & \leq c_{20} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \int K_J(z, v_i) \mathbb{1}(|x - z| \leq 2c_{20} \delta) dz , \end{aligned}$$

for some constant  $c_{20}$ . Moreover, from  $|v_i - v_j| \leq (|v_i| + 1)(|v_j| + 1)$  we learn,

$$K_J(z, v_i) \leq c_{21} (|v_i| + 1) \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|z - x_j|) (|v_j| + 1) =: c_{21} (|v_i| + 1) u^\varepsilon(z) .$$

Hence the term  $|K_J^\delta(x_i, v_i) - K_J^\delta(x, v_i)|$  is bounded above by

$$c_{22} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) (|v_i| + 1) \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \int u^\varepsilon(z) \mathbb{1}(|x - z| \leq 2c_{20} \delta) dz =: \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) (|v_i| + 1) G^\varepsilon(x) .$$

As a result, the expression (8.24) is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & c_{22} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) E_N \int \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) (|v_i| + 1) G^\varepsilon(x) S(x_i) U^2(x) dx \\ & \leq c_{22} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \alpha_2^{-1} E_N \int G^\varepsilon(x) dx \\ & \leq c_{23} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \varepsilon^{2d} E_N \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j (|v_j| + 1) \leq c_{24} \delta^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) , \end{aligned}$$

where for the last inequality, we have used the conservation of the kinetic energy. From this and (8.23) we learn

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \int \left| \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i(s) - x)(K_J(x_i(s), v_i(s)) - K_J^\delta(x, v_i(s)))S(x_i(s))U^2(x) \right| dx ds \\ \leq c_{25}(1 + \alpha_2^{-1})(\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{1}{4d+2}}, \end{aligned} \quad (8.25)$$

for  $\delta = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^2$  and a constant  $c_{25}$ . However, this  $\delta$  is not what we need. We would rather have  $\delta_1 = \delta_1(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$  in place of  $\delta$ . The reason we were forced to choose such a  $\delta$  was because when we replaced  $x_i$  with  $x$  in  $K_J^\delta$ , we had an error of order  $O(\varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \delta^{-1})$ . Otherwise a choice of  $\delta = \delta_1$ , would have led to the same estimate (8.23). Based on this observation, we can repeat the proof of (8.23) to assert that the expression

$$E_N \int_0^T \int \left| \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i(s) - x)(K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v_i(s)) - K_J^\delta(x, v_i(s)))S(x_i(s))U^2(x) \right| dx ds ,$$

is bounded above by

$$c_{26}(1 + \alpha_2^{-1})(\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{1}{4d+2}} . \quad (8.26)$$

(In showing this, some of the steps of the proof of (8.23) can be skipped.) We can certainly write

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x) \\ = \int \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v_i) S(x_i) U^2(x) dv . \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, using a bound similar to (8.12), it is not hard to show that the expression

$$\iint \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) |K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v_i) - K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v)| S(x_i) U^2(x) dx dv ,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} c_{27} \iint \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) U(x) \int \sum_j V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j + z|) |v - v_i| \zeta^{\delta_1}(z) dz dx dv \\ \leq c_{28} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon) \iint \varepsilon^d \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) U(x) \sum_j \int \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x + z| \\ \leq c_{28} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) \zeta^{\delta_1}(z) dz dx \\ \leq c_{28} \iint \alpha_2^{-1} \ell(\varepsilon) \sum_j \mathbb{1}(|x_j - x + z| \leq c_{28} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)) \zeta^{\delta_1}(z) dz dx \\ \leq c_{29} \alpha_2^{-1} \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)^{d+1} . \end{aligned}$$

From this and (8.25–26) we learn that there exists a constant  $c_{30}$  such that



$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| Q_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) - \hat{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) \right| dx ds \\
\leq c_{30}(1 + \alpha_2^{-1})(\log \log \log \log |\log \varepsilon|)^{-\frac{1}{4d+2}}, \tag{8.27}
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\hat{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \int \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) S(x_i) U^2(x) dv,$$

and  $\delta_1 = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$ .

*Step 6.* Next we would like to replace  $S(x_i)$  with  $S^{\delta_1}(x)$ , where  $S^{\delta_1} = (1 + \alpha_1 \tilde{u}^{\delta_1})^{-1}$  with  $\tilde{u}^{\delta_1} = \tilde{u}^\varepsilon * \zeta^{\delta_1}$  and  $\delta_1 = \varepsilon \ell(\varepsilon)$ . Define

$$\begin{aligned}
\bar{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) &= \int \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) S^{\delta_1}(x) U^2(x) dv \\
&= \int \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) S^{\delta_1}(x) U^2(x) dv.
\end{aligned}$$

We would like to show that for some constant  $c_{31}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| \bar{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) - \hat{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) \right| dx ds \\
\leq c_{31}[\alpha_2^{-1} + \alpha_1 \alpha_2^{-1}(1 + \alpha_2^{-1})] \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/4}. \tag{8.28}
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of (8.28) can be carried out in the same way we showed (8.27). Indeed, we first restrict  $v$  to a bounded set. This is done by defining

$$\begin{aligned}
\hat{Q}_{+,k_0}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) &= \int \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq k_0) S(x_i) U^2(x) dv, \\
\bar{Q}_{+,k_0}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}; J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) &= \int \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq k_0) S^{\delta_1}(x) U^2(x) dv,
\end{aligned}$$

for a large positive  $k_0$ . It is not hard to see that the term  $K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v) U(x)$  is bounded by a constant multiple of  $\alpha_2^{-1}(|v| + 1)$  provided that the support of  $\zeta$  is sufficiently large. As a result,

$$\begin{aligned}
E_N \int_0^T \iint \left| \hat{Q}_+^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) - \hat{Q}_{+,k_0}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}(s); J; \alpha_1, \alpha_2) \right| dx ds \\
\leq c_{32} \alpha_2^{-1} E_N \int_0^T \iint \sum_i \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v) (|v| + 1) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq k_0) dx dv ds \\
\leq c_{33} \alpha_2^{-1} k_0^{-1} E_N \int_0^T \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i (1 + |v_i|^2) ds \\
= c_{34} \alpha_2^{-1} k_0^{-1},
\end{aligned}$$

where for the last equality we have used the conservation of the kinetic energy. This means that if we replace  $\hat{Q}_+^\varepsilon$  with  $\hat{Q}_{+,k_0}^\varepsilon$  in (8.28), we cause an error that is bounded above by  $c_{34} \alpha_2^{-1} k_0^{-1}$ . In the same fashion we can argue that if we replace  $\bar{Q}_+^\varepsilon$  with  $\bar{Q}_{+,k_0}^\varepsilon$

in (8.28), we cause an error that is bounded above by  $c_{34}\alpha_2^{-1}k_0^{-1}$ . After this, we first replace  $\bar{u}^\varepsilon$  with  $\tilde{u}^\delta$  for  $\delta = \varepsilon\ell(\varepsilon)^2$ . Note

$$S(x_i) - S^\delta(x_i) = \alpha_1(\tilde{u}^\delta(x_i) - \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i))(1 + \alpha_1\tilde{u}^\delta(x_i))^{-1}(1 + \alpha_1\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i))^{-1}.$$

Now  $\tilde{u}^\delta(x_i) - \bar{u}^\varepsilon(x_i)$  plays the role of  $K_J^\delta - K_J$  in the proof of (8.25). To follow the proof of (8.25) line by line, observe that the term  $(1 + \alpha_1\tilde{u}^\delta)^{-1}(1 + \alpha_1\bar{u}^\varepsilon)^{-1}$  is bounded by 1 and that the term  $K_J^{\delta_1}(x, v)U(x)$  is bounded by a constant multiple of  $\alpha_2^{-1}k_0$  provided that the support of  $\zeta$  is sufficiently large. Hence we spare one  $U$  to control  $K_J^{\delta_1}$  and use the other  $U$  to repeat the proof of (8.25). We then repeat the proof of (8.26) to replace  $S^\delta$  with  $S^{\delta_1}$ . Finally we choose  $k_0 = \ell(\varepsilon)^{1/4}$  to complete the proof of (8.28).

*Final Step.* To complete the proof of the theorem, we first observe that  $Q_+(g; J) = \int gL(g, J)dv$ , where

$$L(g, J)(v) = \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n)g(v_*)J(v - (v - v_*)n \cdot n)dndv_*.$$

As in the final step of the proof of Theorem 6.1, we have

$$|K_J^\delta(x, v) - L(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, \cdot; \mathbf{q}), J)(v)| \leq (\varepsilon\delta_1^{-1} + \delta_2)X(x, v), \quad (8.29)$$

where

$$X(x, v) = \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_j \gamma^{\delta_1}(x - x_j)(|v - v_j| + 1),$$

where  $\gamma^{\delta_1}(x) = \delta_1^{-d}\gamma(x/\delta_1)$  for a suitable function  $\gamma$  of compact support. It is not hard to see that  $XU$  is bounded above by a constant multiple of  $|v| + 1$  if the support of  $\zeta$  is sufficiently large. This and (8.27–29) complete the proof of the theorem.  $\square$

## 9. Supersolutions

In this section we establish one half of Theorem 2.1 by showing that any limit point of  $\mathcal{P}_N$  is concentrated on the space of supersolutions of the Boltzmann equation (1.1).

An integrable function  $f$  is called a *supersolution* of (1.1) with initial data  $f^0$  if for every  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$f(x, v, t) \geq f^0(x - vt, v) + \int_0^t Q(f, f)(x - v(t - s), v, s)ds,$$

for almost all  $(x, v)$ .

It is not hard to show that  $f$  is a supersolution if and only if

$$\begin{aligned} f(x + vt, v, t) &\geq f(x, v, 0) \exp\left(-\int_0^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Q_+(f(x, \cdot, s))(v) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds, \end{aligned} \quad (9.1)$$

for almost all  $(x, v)$ . (See for example [DLi1], p. 345.)

Recall that

$$\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_i \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v),$$

where  $\zeta^\delta(z) = \delta^{-d} \zeta(z/\delta)$ ,  $\delta_r(\varepsilon) = \varepsilon \ell_r(\varepsilon)$  for  $r = 1, 2$ ,  $\ell_2(\varepsilon) \leq \ell_1(\varepsilon) = \ell(\varepsilon)$  and  $\ell(\varepsilon)$  is as in (6.1). We now assume

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \ell_2(\varepsilon) \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1} = 0, \quad \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \ell_2(\varepsilon) = \infty.$$

The transformation

$$\mathbf{q}(\cdot) \mapsto \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t) dx dv dt = \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) dx dv dt =: \pi(dx, dv, dt),$$

assigns a measure to each realization of  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot)$ . We regard this measure as a member of

$$\hat{\mathcal{M}} := \{\pi : \pi(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T]) = ZT\}. \quad (9.2)$$

The transformation  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot) \mapsto \pi$  induces a probability measure  $\mathcal{Q}_N$  on  $\hat{\mathcal{M}}$ . The main result of this section is Theorem 9.1.

**Theorem 9.1.** *The sequence  $\{\mathcal{Q}_N\}$  is tight and if  $\mathcal{Q}$  is a limit point, then  $\mathcal{Q}$  is concentrated on the space of measures  $\pi$  such that  $\pi(dx, dv, dt) = f(x, v, t) dx dv dt$  for a nonnegative integrable function  $f$  such that  $\frac{\mathcal{Q}^\pm(f, f)}{1+f} \in L^1(\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T])$ ,*

$$\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \iint f(1 + |x|^2 + |v|^2 + \log^+ f) dx dv < \infty, \quad (9.3)$$

and  $f$  is a supersolution of (1.1) with initial data  $f^0$ .

*Proof. Step 1.* As in the proof of Theorem 5.1, let us write  $F(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = F_n(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \frac{n \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})}{n + \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})} = \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}))$ , where  $\beta_n(r) = \frac{nr}{n+r}$ . Recall that the process

$$M(x, v, t) = F(x + vt, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) - F(x, v; \mathbf{q}(0)) - \int_0^t \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial s} + \mathcal{A} \right) F(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) ds$$

is a martingale and that its quadratic variation is given by

$$\begin{aligned} E_N M(x, v, t)^2 &= E_N \Gamma(t) := E_N \int_0^t (\mathcal{A}F^2 - 2F\mathcal{A}F)(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) ds \\ &= E_N \int_0^t (\mathcal{A}_c F^2 - 2F\mathcal{A}_c F)(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) ds. \end{aligned} \quad (9.4)$$

As a result, we may write

$$\begin{aligned} F(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) &= F(x - vt, v; \mathbf{q}(0)) + \int_0^t A(x - v(t-s), v, s) ds \\ &\quad + \int_0^t D(x - v(t-s), v, s) + M(x - vt, v, t), \end{aligned} \quad (9.5)$$

where  $A = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \cdot v + \mathcal{A}_0\right) F$  and  $D(x, v, t) = \mathcal{A}_c F(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))$ . A straightforward calculation yields

$$\begin{aligned} & (\mathcal{A}_c F^2 - 2F \mathcal{A}_c F)(x, v) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) (\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) - \tilde{f}(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^2 \\ & \quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2}. \end{aligned}$$

Evidently  $(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) - \tilde{f}(x, v; \mathbf{q}))^2$  is equal to

$$\begin{aligned} & \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \left[ \zeta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i^j - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) + \zeta \left( \frac{x_j - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_j^i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \right. \\ & \quad \left. - \zeta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) - \zeta \left( \frac{x_j - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_j - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \right]^2. \end{aligned}$$

Define

$$m_{ij}^1 = 8\zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i^j - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right), \quad m_{ij}^2 = 8\zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_j - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_j^i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right).$$

Using this we can write,

$$E_N M^2(x, v, t) \leq E_N \int_0^t M_1(x + vs, v, \mathbf{q}(s)) ds + E_N \int_0^t M_2(x + vs, v, \mathbf{q}(s)) ds, \quad (9.6)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} M_r(x, v, \mathbf{q}) &= \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) m_{ij}^r(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \\ & \quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2} \end{aligned}$$

for  $r = 1, 2$ . For some constants  $c_0, c_1$  and  $c_2$  we have that the term  $M_2(x, v, \mathbf{q})$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
& c_0 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) |v_i - v_j| \\
& \quad \times \zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} \\
& \leq c_1 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbf{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 \delta_1(\varepsilon)) (|v_j - v| + c_1 \delta_2(\varepsilon)) \\
& \quad \times \zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} \\
& \leq c_2 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \varepsilon^d \sum_{i,j} \mathbf{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 \delta_1(\varepsilon)) (|v_j - v| + c_1 \delta_2(\varepsilon)) \\
& \quad \times \zeta \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} \\
& \leq c_2 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} n \varepsilon^d \sum_j \mathbf{1}(|x_j - x| \leq c_1 \delta_1(\varepsilon)) (|v_j - v| + c_1 \delta_2(\varepsilon)).
\end{aligned}$$

From this and the conservation of the kinetic energy we learn

$$\begin{aligned}
& E_N \int_0^t \iint M_2(x + vs, v, \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\
& \leq c_3 n \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \varepsilon^{2d} \ell_0^d E_N \int_0^t \sum_j (|v_j|^2 + \ell_0) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) ds \leq c_4 n \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d},
\end{aligned} \tag{9.7}$$

for some constants  $c_3$  and  $c_4$ . On the other hand the term  $E_N M_1(x, v, \mathbf{q}(s))$  is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
& 8 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\
& \quad \times \zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i^j - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
& = 8 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} \int \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \\
& \quad \times \zeta^2 \left( \frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \right) \zeta^2 \left( \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)} \right) \left( 1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \right)^{-1} G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}).
\end{aligned}$$

As in Step 8 of the proof of Lemma 5.3, we can use (5.10), (9.7) and Lemma 4.7 to show that for every  $k > 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& E_N \int_0^t \iint M_1(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\
& \leq c_5 k n \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} + c_5 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} (\log k)^{-1}.
\end{aligned}$$

In just the same way we derived (9.7) and (5.19). By choosing  $k = e$  we learn

$$E_N \int_0^t \iint M_1(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \leq c_6 n \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d},$$

for some constant  $c_6$ . This and (9.6–7) imply

$$E_N M(x, v, t)^2 \leq c_7 n \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}, \quad (9.8)$$

for some constant  $c_7$ . Now we use Doob's inequality to deduce

$$E_N \iint \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} M(x, v, t)^2 \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq 4c_7 \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}. \quad (9.9)$$

*Step 2.* We certainly have  $D(x, v, s) = D^+(x, v, s) - D^-(x, v, s)$  where  $D^\pm(x, v, s) = D^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))$  and

$$\begin{aligned} D^+(x, v, \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i^j - v) \\ &\quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1}, \\ D^-(x, v, \mathbf{q}) &= \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \\ &\quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

It is not hard to see that there exists a constant  $c_8$  such that,

$$|\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) - \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})| \leq c_8 \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}. \quad (9.10)$$

On account of this, let us define

$$\hat{D}^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = Q_\pm^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-2}, \quad (9.11)$$

where  $Q_\pm^\varepsilon$  was defined by (7.1) and

$$Q_-^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \tilde{\zeta}_1^\varepsilon(x_i - x) \tilde{\zeta}_2^\varepsilon(v_i - v).$$

From (9.10) and  $\ell_1(\varepsilon) \geq \ell_2(\varepsilon)$  we deduce

$$|D^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}) - \hat{D}^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q})| \leq c_8 \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d} Q_\pm^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1}. \quad (9.12)$$

We now claim

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint |D^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) - \hat{D}^\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))| \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\ \leq c_9 n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2d}. \end{aligned} \quad (9.13)$$

for a constant  $c_9$ . For this, it suffices to show that there exists a constant  $c_{10}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint Q_\pm^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\ \leq c_{10} \ell_0^{d+2} n. \end{aligned} \quad (9.14)$$

In the case of  $Q_-^\varepsilon$ , the bound (9.14) is a consequence of Corollary 6.4. We delay the proof of the inequality (9.14) in the case  $Q_+^\varepsilon$  because we need something stronger, namely a uniform integrability of the renormalized loss and gain terms. More precisely, we prove that there exists a constant  $c_{11}$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint X_\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(X_\pm(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) dx dv ds \\ \leq c_{11} n \left[ \ell_0^{d+2} (\log \ell)^{1/4} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + (\log \log \ell)^{-1} \right] \end{aligned} \quad (9.15)$$

for  $\ell > e$  and small  $\varepsilon$ , where  $X_\pm$  is a short-hand for  $Q_\pm^\varepsilon \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-1}$ .

We establish (9.15) with the aid of Theorem 6.1 and (4.8). To this end let us write  $Y_-$  for  $\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-1} L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon$ . Fix  $k > 1$ . We certainly have

$$\begin{aligned} X_- \mathbb{1}(X_- \geq \ell) &\leq Y_- \mathbb{1}(X_- \geq \ell) + |X_- - Y_-| \\ &\leq Y_- \mathbb{1}(X_- - Y_- \geq \ell/2) + Y_- \mathbb{1}(Y_- \geq \ell/2) + |X_- - Y_-| \\ &\leq k \mathbb{1}(X_- - Y_- \geq \ell/2) + \frac{1}{(\log k)^{1/2}} \tilde{\phi}(Y_-) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{(\log(\ell/2))^{1/2}} \tilde{\phi}(Y_-) + |X_- - Y_-| \\ &\leq \left(\frac{2k}{\ell} + 1\right) |X_- - Y_-| + [(\log k)^{-1/2} + (\log(\ell/2))^{-1/2}] \tilde{\phi}(Y_-), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\tilde{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ z)^{1/2}$ . From this, the inequality  $Y_- \leq nL\tilde{f}^\varepsilon$ , (4.8) and Theorem 6.1 we deduce,

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) \\ \leq c_{12} \left(\frac{2k}{\ell} + 1\right) n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + c_{12} \tilde{\phi}(\ell_0) \left[(\log k)^{-1/2} + (\log \ell)^{-1/2}\right]. \end{aligned}$$

Choosing  $k = \ell$  yields

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\ \leq 3c_{12} n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + 2c_{12} \tilde{\phi}(\ell_0) (\log \ell)^{-1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

This implies (9.15) in the case of  $X_-$ .

We can use (5.10) and Lemma 4.7 to establish a similar bound for  $X_+$ . First observe that (9.10) implies

$$\left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \leq c_{13} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1}, \quad (9.16)$$

for small  $\varepsilon$ . From (5.10) we deduce that we can find a constant  $c_{14}$  such that for every  $k > 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&= \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \\
&\quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) \\
&\leq k \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \\
&\quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \\
&\quad \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) + (\log k)^{-1} \Omega(x, v, s),
\end{aligned}$$

where the function  $\Omega(x, v, s)$  satisfies

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega(x, v, s) dx dv ds \leq c_{14},$$

by Lemma 4.7. In the case of  $\ell = e$ , we simply use (9.16) to deduce

$$\begin{aligned}
& E_N \int_0^T \iint X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq e, |v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\
&\leq c_{15} k E_N \int_0^T \iint X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds + c_{14} (\log k)^{-1}. \quad (9.17)
\end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $k = e$  in (9.17) to deduce (9.14) in the case of  $Q_+^\varepsilon$  from (9.14) in the case of  $Q_-^\varepsilon$ .

Going back to (9.15), we apply (9.16) to assert that the expression

$$\int_0^T \iint \int X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dx dv ds, \quad (9.18)$$

is bounded above by

$$c_{16} \int_0^T \iint \Omega_1 \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds + c_{16} \int_0^T \iint \Omega_2 \mathbf{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt + c_{14} (\log k)^{-1},$$

for some constant  $c_{16}$ , where

$$\begin{aligned}
\Omega_1 &= k \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \mathbf{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \\
&\quad \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbf{1}(X_+(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}),
\end{aligned}$$



and  $\Omega_2$  is obtained from  $\Omega_1$  by replacing  $\mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p)$  with  $\mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| > p)$ . Here  $p$  is a fixed positive number that will be chosen later. We now use Chebyshev's inequality to assert that the term

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_2 \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds ,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & k p^{-1/2} \int_0^T \iint \int e^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) |v_i - v_j|^{1/2} \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \\ & \times \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1} \mathbb{1}(X_+(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) \geq \ell) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dx dv ds . \end{aligned}$$

This and Corollary 6.5 imply

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_2 \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq c_{17} k p^{-1/2} n \ell_0^{d+2} \quad (9.19)$$

for a constant  $c_{15}$ .

We now turn to  $\Omega_1$ . Observe that by (9.16),  $X^+ \leq \hat{X}^+$ , where,

$$\hat{X}_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \leq \sqrt{c_{13}} Q_+^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1/2} \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q})\right)^{-1/2} .$$

Evidently we can find a constant  $c_{18}$  such that if

$$V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) \zeta^{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}(v_i - v) \mathbb{1}(|v_i - v_j| \leq p) \neq 0,$$

then  $|x_i - x|, |x_j - x| \leq c_{18} \delta_1(\varepsilon)$ ,  $|v_i - v| \leq c_{18} \delta_2(\varepsilon)$  and  $|v_i - v_j| \leq p$ . From this we learn that the expression

$$|\hat{X}_+(x, v; S^{ij} \mathbf{q}) - \hat{X}_+(x, v; \mathbf{q})| ,$$

is bounded above by

$$c_{19} \varepsilon^d \ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} \sum_k \mathbb{1}(|x_k - x| \leq c_{19} \delta_1(\varepsilon)) (|v_k - v| + p) =: \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} R(x, v; \mathbf{q}) ,$$

for a constant  $c_{17}$ . The proof of this is very similar to what was presented in the beginning of Step 6 of the proof of Lemma 5.3 and is omitted. Hence, for every  $p_1 > 1$ , the expression

$$\int_0^T \iint \Omega_1 \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds ,$$

is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned} & k \int_0^T \iint \int X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \mathbb{1}(X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}) + \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} R(x, v; \mathbf{q}) \\ & \geq \ell, |v| \leq \ell_0) G(s, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dx dv ds \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq kp_1 E_N \int_0^T \iint \mathbb{1}(X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) + \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} R(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq \ell) dx dv ds \\
&\quad + k E_N \int_0^T \iint \mathbb{1}(X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \geq p_1) X_-(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\
&\leq \frac{kp_1}{\ell} E_N \int_0^T \iint \left( X_+(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) + \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d} R(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \right) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\
&\quad + c_{20} k \left( n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + \tilde{\phi}(\ell_0) (\log p_1)^{-1/2} \right) \\
&\leq c_{21} \frac{kp_1}{\ell} (\ell_0^{d+2} n + p \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}) + c_{20} k \left( n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + \tilde{\phi}(\ell_0) (\log p_1)^{-1/2} \right),
\end{aligned}$$

where for the second inequality we used Chebyshev's inequality and (9.15) and for the third inequality we used (9.14). From this and (9.19) we learn that the expression (9.18) is bounded above by

$$\begin{aligned}
&c_{22} \frac{kp_1}{\ell} (\ell_0^{d+2} n + p \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}) + c_{22} k \left( n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + \tilde{\phi}(\ell_0) (\log p_1)^{-1/2} \right) \\
&\quad + c_{22} k p^{-1/2} n \ell_0^{d+2} + c_{14} (\log k)^{-1}.
\end{aligned}$$

We choose  $p = \log \ell$ ,  $p_1 = \ell^{1/2}$  and  $k = (\log p_1)^{1/4}$  to deduce (9.14) in the case of  $X_+$ .

We now discuss a consequence of (9.14) that is easier to use. Define

$$\bar{\ell}(\varepsilon) = \exp(\ell(\varepsilon)^{8/5}).$$

Note that if  $\ell \leq \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon)$ , then

$$(\log \ell)^{1/4} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-2} + (\log \log \ell)^{-1} \leq 2(\log \log \ell)^{-1},$$

for sufficiently small  $\varepsilon$ . From this, (9.14) and the identity

$$(\log^+ \log^+ \min(X, \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon)))^{1/2} = \int_e^{\bar{\ell}(\varepsilon)} \mathbb{1}(X \geq \ell) \frac{d\ell}{2\ell \log \ell (\log \log \ell)^{1/2}},$$

one can readily deduce that for some constant  $c_{20}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
&E_N \int_0^T \iint \hat{\phi} \left( \min \left( |\hat{D}^\pm(x, v, t)|, \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon) \right) \right) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \\
&\leq c_{23} n \ell_0^{d+2}, \\
&E_N \int_0^T \iint |\hat{D}^\pm(x, v, t)| \mathbb{1}(|\hat{D}^\pm(x, v, t)| \geq \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon)) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \\
&\leq c_{23} n \ell_0^{d+2} (\log \log \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1}, \tag{9.20}
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ \log^+ z)^{1/2}$ .

*Step 3.* Consider the process

$$F(x + vt, v; \mathbf{q}(t)) \exp \left( \int_0^t L \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, \cdot; \mathbf{q}(\theta))(v) d\theta \right).$$

This is a product of a semimartingale and a monotone process. More precisely, fix  $(x, v)$  and consider the process  $X(t) = F(x + vt, v; \mathbf{q}(t))$ . We have  $dX = (A + D)dt + dM$ , where  $A$ ,  $D$  and  $M$  are as in Step 1. To ease the notation, let us simply write  $L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)$  for  $L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, \cdot, \mathbf{q}(\theta))(v)$  and  $Y(t) = \int_0^t W(\theta)d\theta$  for the increasing process  $\int_0^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta$ . By a standard stochastic calculation,

$$d(Xe^Y) = (A + D + XW)e^Y dt + e^Y dM.$$

As a result, the function  $F(x + vt, v; \mathbf{q}(t))$  equals to

$$\begin{aligned} F(x, v; \mathbf{q}(0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) + \hat{M}(x, v, t) \\ + \int_0^t \left[ \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial s} + \mathcal{A}\right) F(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) + F(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s))L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s)) \right] \\ \cdot \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{M}(x, v, \cdot)$  is a martingale with quadratic variation

$$E_N \hat{M}(x, v, t)^2 = E_N \int_0^t \exp\left(-2\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) \Gamma(ds), \quad (9.21)$$

where the function  $\Gamma$  was defined in (9.4). From this we learn

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + vt, v, t)) = \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) \\ + \int_0^t A(x + vs, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds \\ + \int_0^t D^+(x + vs, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds \\ + R_1(x, v, t) + \hat{M}(x, v, t), \end{aligned} \quad (9.22)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} R_1(x, v, t) = \int_0^t \left( F(x + vs, v; \mathbf{q}(s))L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + vs, v, s) - D^-(x + vs, v, s) \right) \\ \cdot \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds. \end{aligned}$$

From (9.21) we learn that  $E_N \hat{M}(x, v, t)^2 \leq E_N \Gamma(t)$ . This, (9.8) and Doob's inequality imply

$$E_N \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \hat{M}(x, v, t)^2 \leq 4E_N \Gamma(T) \leq 4c_7 n \ell_0^{d+1} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}. \quad (9.23)$$

Also, observe  $FL\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \geq \tilde{f}^\varepsilon L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon (1 + n^{-1}\tilde{f}^\varepsilon)^{-2}$ . We now use this, (9.13) and Theorem 6.1 to assert

$$E_N \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \int \int [R_1(x, v, t)]^- \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv \leq c_{24} n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-1/2}, \quad (9.24)$$

for a constant  $c_{24}$ . Here and below, we write  $a^-$  for  $\max(-a, 0)$ . On the other hand, we have

$$A(x, v, t) = \beta'(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t))\ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d}\ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}\sum_i \frac{v_i - v}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)} \cdot \nabla \zeta\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}\right),$$

which implies

$$|A(x, v, t)| \leq c_{25}\ell_1(\varepsilon)^{-d}\ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-d}\sum_i |\nabla \zeta|\left(\frac{x_i - x}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}\right) \zeta\left(\frac{v_i - v}{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}\right) \frac{\delta_2(\varepsilon)}{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}.$$

Hence,

$$\iint |A(x, v, t)| dx dv \leq c_{26} \frac{\ell_2(\varepsilon)}{\ell_1(\varepsilon)}. \quad (9.25)$$

Fix  $k > 0$  and put  $\tilde{f}_k^\varepsilon = \min(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon, k)$ . We now would like to replace  $D^+(x, v, t)$  with

$$Q_+(\tilde{f}_k^\varepsilon(x, \cdot, t))(v)(1 + \ell^{-1}\hat{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2}(1 + \ell^{-1}\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2},$$

where  $\hat{u}^\varepsilon(x, t) = \int (1 + |v|^{3/2})\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)dv$  and  $\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x, t)$  are as in (7.1), and  $\ell$  is a fixed positive number that will be sent to infinity in the end. Recall that by (9.12), the replacement of  $D^+$  with  $\hat{D}^+$  causes a small error. In view of (9.20), let us define  $Z^\varepsilon(x, v, t)$  to be

$$\min\left(\hat{D}^+(x, v, t), \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon)\right) - Q_+(\tilde{f}_k^\varepsilon(x, \cdot, t))(v)(1 + \ell^{-1}\hat{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2}(1 + \ell^{-1}\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2}.$$

From (9.12), (9.20) and (9.23–25) we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + vt, v, t) &\geq \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + vt, v, t)) \\ &= \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Q_+(\tilde{f}_k^\varepsilon(x, \cdot, s))(v)(1 + \ell^{-1}\hat{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2}(1 + \ell^{-1}\bar{u}^\varepsilon(x, t))^{-2} \\ &\quad \times \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Z^\varepsilon(x, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x + v\theta, v, \theta)d\theta\right) ds \\ &\quad + R_2(x, v, t), \end{aligned}$$

with  $R_2$  satisfying

$$\begin{aligned} E_N \int_0^T \iint [R_2(x, v, s)]^- \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \\ \leq c_{26} n \ell_0^{d+2} \left[ \ell_2(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + (\log \log \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1} \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (9.26)$$

*Final Step.* Define  $\bar{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}) = \sum V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x|)V^\varepsilon(|v_i - v|)$ . The transformation

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{q}(\cdot) &\mapsto (\bar{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)dxdvdt, \bar{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t)dxdvdt) \\ &= (\tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))dxdvdt, \bar{f}^\varepsilon(x, v; \mathbf{q}(t))dxdvdt) \\ &=: (\pi(dx, dv, dt), \pi'(dx, dv, dt)), \end{aligned}$$

assigns a measure to each realization of  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot)$ . We regard this measure as a member of  $\hat{\mathcal{M}}^2$ . The transformation  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot) \mapsto (\pi, \pi')$  induces a probability measure  $\hat{\mathcal{Q}}_N$  on  $\hat{\mathcal{M}}^2$ . Let us define  $\mathcal{S}(m_1, m_2, m_3)$  to be the set of nonnegative measurable functions  $(f, f')$ , such that  $f, f' : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T] \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \iint \phi(f(x, v, t) + f'(x, v, t))dxdv &\leq m_1, \\ \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \iint (f(x, v, t) + f'(x, v, t))dxdv &\leq m_1, \\ \sup_{0 \leq t \leq T} \int \bar{\phi}(u(x, t) + u'(x, t))dx &\leq m_1, \end{aligned}$$

for  $\bar{\phi}(z) = z(\log^+ z)^{1/4}$ ,

$$u(x, t) = \int (|v|^{3/2} + 1)f(x, v, t)dv, \quad u'(x, t) = \int (|v|^{3/2} + 1)f'(x, v, t)dv,$$

and that we can find a pair of functions  $g$  and  $r$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} f(x, v, t) &= f^0(x - vt, v) + \int_0^t g(x - v(t - s), v, s)ds + r(x, v, t), \\ \int_0^T \iint \hat{\phi}(|g(x, v, t)|)\mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0)dxdvdt &\leq m_2 \ell_0^{d+2}, \\ \int_0^T \iint |r(x, v, t)|\mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0)dxdvdt &\leq m_3^{-1} \ell_0^{d+2}. \end{aligned}$$

As in the proof of Lemma 5.2,

$$\begin{aligned} \iint |\beta_n(f) - f|dxdv &= \iint \frac{f^2}{f+n}dxdv \\ &\leq \frac{2}{\log n} \iint \phi(f)dxdv + n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \iint f dxdv \\ &\leq \frac{2}{\log n} \iint (\phi(f) + f) dxdv. \end{aligned} \tag{9.27}$$

From this, Lemma 4.4, (9.5), (9.9), (9.12), (9.20), (9.24) and Chebyshev's inequality we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\mathcal{Q}}_N(\mathcal{S}(m_1, m_2, m_3)^c) &\leq c_{27} \left( m_1^{-1} + nm_2^{-1} \right) \\ &\quad + c_{27} \left( m_3^{-1} - 4m_1/\log n \right)^{-1} \left( n(\log \log \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1} + \ell_2(\varepsilon)\ell(\varepsilon)^{-1} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $A^c$  denotes the complement of a set  $A$ . We choose  $n = m_2^{1/2}$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{Q}_N(\mathcal{S}(m_1, m_2, m_3)^c) &\leq c_{27}(m_1^{-1} + m_2^{-1/2}) \\ &+ c_{27} \left( m_3^{-1} - 8m_1/\log m_2 \right)^{-1} \left( m_2^{1/2} (\log \log \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1} + \ell_2(\varepsilon) \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1} \right). \end{aligned}$$

We now choose  $m_2 = \exp m_1^2$  and  $m_3 = m_1/9$  to yield

$$\hat{Q}_N(\mathcal{S}(m_1, m_2, m_3)^c) \leq c_{28} m_1^{-1} + c_{28} \left( (m_2 \log \log \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon))^{-1} + \ell_2(\varepsilon) (\ell(\varepsilon))^{-1} \right).$$

From this we learn that there exists an integer  $N(m_1)$  such that

$$\limsup_{m_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{N \geq N(m_1)} \hat{Q}_N(\mathcal{S}(m_1, \exp m_1^2, m_1/9)^c) = 0. \quad (9.28)$$

We now consider the space  $\mathcal{E}$  consisting of measurable functions  $(f, f', Z)$  such that  $f, f', Z : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \times [0, T] \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  and

$$\int_0^T \iint (f + f' + |Z|) dx dv dt < \infty.$$

The transformation

$$\mathbf{q} \mapsto \left( \tilde{f}^\varepsilon(x, v, t), \tilde{f}'^\varepsilon(x, v, t), Z^\varepsilon(x, v, t) \right),$$

defines an augmented probability measure  $\tilde{Q}_N^n$  on the space  $\mathcal{E}$ . Let us define  $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(m_1, m_2)$  to be the set of  $(f, f', Z)$  such that  $(f, f') \in \mathcal{S}(m_1, \exp m_1^2, m_1/9)$  and

$$\int_0^T \iint \hat{\phi}(|Z(x, v, t)|) \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv dt \leq m_2 \ell_0^{d+2}.$$

From (9.28) and (9.20) we learn

$$\limsup_{m_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{N \geq N(m_1)} \tilde{Q}_N^n(\tilde{\mathcal{S}}(m_1, m_1)^c) = 0. \quad (9.29)$$

Pick a nonnegative continuous function  $J$  of compact support and define

$$\mathcal{F}_J^n(f, f', Z) = \int_0^T \iint [\mathcal{G}^n(f, f', Z)(x, v, t)]^- J(x, v, t) dx dv dt,$$

where  $\mathcal{G}^n(f, f', Z)(x, v, t)$  is defined to be

$$\begin{aligned} &f(x + vt, v, t) - \beta_n(f(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) \\ &- \int_0^t Q_+(f_k)(v) \left(1 + \ell^{-1}u(x, s)\right)^{-2} \left(1 + \ell^{-1}u'(x, s)\right)^{-2} \\ &\times \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds \\ &- \int_0^t Z(x, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

where  $f_k = \min(f, k)$  and,

$$u(x, t) = \int (|v|^{3/2} + 1) f(x, v, t) dv, \quad u'(x, t) = \int (|v|^{3/2} + 1) f'(x, v, t) dv.$$

Then we may apply (9.26) to assert

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int \mathcal{F}_J^n(f, f', Z) \tilde{Q}_N^n(df, df', dZ) = 0. \quad (9.30)$$

We would like to study the integrand as a functional of  $(f, f', Z)$  when  $(f, f', Z) \in \tilde{S}(m_1, m_1)$ . In fact  $\mathcal{F}_J^n$  restricted to  $\tilde{S}(m_1, m_1)$  is a continuous functional with respect to the weak topology. This follows from DiPerna–Lions’ work [DLi1] because if  $(f_m, f'_m, Z_m)$  is a sequence in  $\tilde{S}(m_1, m_1)$  such that  $(f_m, f'_m, Z_m) \rightarrow (f, f', Z)$  weakly in  $L^1$ , then  $\int_s^t Lf_m(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta$  converges to  $\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta$  strongly in  $L^1$  and

$$Q_+(\min(f_m(x, \cdot, s), k))(v) \left(1 + \ell^{-1} u_m(x, s)\right)^{-2} \left(1 + \ell^{-1} u'_m(x, s)\right)^{-2},$$

converges weakly in  $L^1$ -sense to

$$Q_+(\min(f(x, \cdot, s), k))(v) \left(1 + \ell^{-1} u(x, s)\right)^{-2} \left(1 + \ell^{-1} u'(x, s)\right)^{-2}.$$

(See for example Lemma 5.3.11 of [CIP].) Choose a sequence  $\{N_r\}$  such that  $\tilde{Q}_{N_r}^n$  is convergent as  $r \rightarrow \infty$  for every  $n$ . As a result, if  $\tilde{Q}^n$  is the limit of  $\tilde{Q}_{N_r}^n$ , then we apply (9.30) to deduce that the measure  $\tilde{Q}^n$  is concentrated on the space of functions  $(f, f', Z)$  for which  $\mathcal{F}_J^n(f, f', Z) = 0$ . On the other hand, we can now use Theorem 7.1 and (9.20) to assert that if  $J(\cdot)$  is a nonnegative continuous function of compact support, then  $\int Z(x, v, s) J(v) dv \geq 0$  almost surely with respect to  $\tilde{Q}^n$ . We then send  $k \rightarrow \infty$ , and  $\ell \rightarrow \infty$  in this order and use the monotone convergence theorem to deduce that if  $(f, f', Z) \in \tilde{S}(m_1, m_1)$ , then  $f$  satisfies

$$\begin{aligned} f(x + vt, v, t) &\geq \beta_n(f(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Q_+(f_k(x, \cdot, s))(v) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds, \end{aligned} \quad (9.31)$$

with probability one with respect to the measure  $\tilde{Q}^n$ . We send  $m_1 \rightarrow \infty$  and use (9.29) to deduce that the measure  $Q^n$  is concentrated on the space of functions  $(f, f', Z)$  for which (9.31) holds. The statement (9.31) does not involve  $(f', Z)$  and the  $f$ -marginal of  $\tilde{Q}^n$ , say  $Q$ , is independent of  $n$  and is a limit point of  $Q_N$ . As a result, (9.31) is valid with probability one with respect to any limit point  $Q$  of the sequence  $\{Q_N\}$ . We finally send  $n \rightarrow \infty$  to conclude that the measure  $Q$  is concentrated on the space of supersolutions.  $\square$

## 10. Subsolutions

In this section we establish the other half of Theorem 2.1, namely any limit point of the sequence  $\{\mathcal{P}_N\}$  is concentrated on the space of supersolutions of the Boltzmann equation (1.1). As in Sect. 9, it is more convenient to work with the sequence  $\{\mathcal{Q}_N\}$ . Let us start with a definition for subsolutions.

An integrable function  $f$  is called a *subsolution* of (1.1) with initial data  $f^0$ , if for every  $t \in [0, T]$ ,

$$f(x, v, t) \leq f^0(x - vt, v) + \int_0^t \mathcal{Q}(f, f)(x - v(t-s), v, s) ds ,$$

for almost all  $(x, v)$ .

It is not hard to show that  $f$  is a subsolution if and only if

$$\begin{aligned} f(x + vt, v, t) &\leq f(x, v, 0) \exp\left(-\int_0^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) \\ &+ \int_0^t \mathcal{Q}_+(f(x, \cdot, s))(v) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds , \end{aligned} \quad (10.1)$$

for almost all  $(x, v)$ . (See for example [DLi1], p. 350.)

The main result of this section is Theorem 10.1.

**Theorem 10.1.** *If  $\mathcal{Q}$  is a limit point of the sequence  $\{\mathcal{Q}_N\}$ , then  $\mathcal{Q}$  is concentrated on the space of measures  $\pi(dx, dv, dt) = f(x, v, t) dx dv dt$  with  $f$  a nonnegative subsolution of (1.1) with initial data  $f^0$ .*

*Proof.* Let us simply write  $Q_{\pm}^{\varepsilon}(x, v, s)$  for  $Q_{\pm}^{\varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))$  and  $\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x, v, s)$  for  $\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x, v; \mathbf{q}(s))$ . As in the proof of Theorem 9.1, we apply (9.12), Theorem 6.1, (9.22–23) and (9.25) to assert

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_n(\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + vt, v, t)) &= \beta_n(\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t L\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) \\ &+ \int_0^t \mathcal{Q}_+^{\varepsilon}(x + vs, v, s) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x, v, s)\right)^{-2} \\ &\cdot \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds \\ &+ n^{-1} \int_0^t \beta_n(\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + vs, v, s)) \frac{L\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + vs, v, s)}{1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + vs, v, s)} \\ &\cdot \exp\left(-\int_s^t L\tilde{f}^{\varepsilon}(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds \\ &+ R^{\varepsilon}(x, v, t), \end{aligned}$$

where  $R^{\varepsilon}$  satisfies

$$E_N \int_0^T \iint |R^{\varepsilon}(x, v, s)| \mathbb{1}(|v| \leq \ell_0) dx dv ds \leq c_0 n \ell_0^{d+2} \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1/2} + c_0 \ell_2(\varepsilon) \ell(\varepsilon)^{-1} . \quad (10.2)$$



We now consider the transformation  $\mathbf{q}(\cdot) \mapsto (\tilde{f}^\varepsilon, Z_1^\varepsilon, Z_2^\varepsilon)$  for

$$\begin{aligned} Z_1^\varepsilon &= \min \left\{ Q_+^\varepsilon \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-2}, \bar{\ell}(\varepsilon) \right\}, \\ Z_2^\varepsilon &= n^{-1} \beta_n(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon) \left(1 + n^{-1} \tilde{f}^\varepsilon\right)^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

and denote the distribution of this transformation by  $\tilde{Q}_N^n$ . If

$$\mathcal{F}_J^n(f, Z_1, Z_2) = \int_0^T \iint |\mathcal{G}^n(f, Z_1, Z_2)| J \, dx dv dt,$$

for

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G}^n(f, Z_1, Z_2) &= \beta_n(f(x + vt, v, t)) - \beta_n(f(x, v, 0)) \exp\left(-\int_0^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Z_1(x + vs, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds \\ &\quad + \int_0^t Z_2(x + vs, v, s) Lf(x + vs, v, s) \exp\left(-\int_s^t Lf(x + v\theta, v, \theta) d\theta\right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

then we use (10.2) and (9.20) to assert that for every continuous function  $J$  of compact support,

$$\limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int \mathcal{F}_J^n(f, Z_1, Z_2) \tilde{Q}_N^n(df, dZ_1, dZ_2) = 0. \quad (10.3)$$

Let us define  $\hat{\mathcal{S}}(m_1)$  to be the set of functions  $(f, Z_1, Z_2)$  such that  $Z_2 \in [0, 1]$  and  $(f, Z_1) \in \tilde{\mathcal{S}}(m_1, m_1)$  with  $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}$  as in (9.28). Evidently (9.28) implies

$$\limsup_{m_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{N \geq N(m_1)} \tilde{Q}_N^n(\hat{\mathcal{S}}(m_1)^c) = 0. \quad (10.4)$$

Note that  $\mathcal{F}_J^n$ , restricted to the set  $\hat{\mathcal{S}}(m_1)$ , is a continuous functional with respect to the weak  $L^1$ -convergence. This is because  $Z_2 \in [0, 1]$  and that by the velocity averaging lemma, if  $f_m$  is a sequence of functions such that  $f_m \rightarrow f$  weakly, then  $Lf_m \rightarrow Lf$  strongly in  $L^1$ -sense. Given a subsequence of  $\{N\}$ , we can find a subsequence of it, say  $\{N_r\}$ , such that the sequence  $\{\tilde{Q}_{N_r}^n\}$  converges for every  $n$  as  $N_r \rightarrow \infty$ . As in the proof of Theorem 9.1, we can use the continuity of  $\mathcal{F}_J^n$ , (10.4) and (10.3) to deduce that if  $\tilde{Q}^n$  is the limit of the sequence  $\{\tilde{Q}_{N_r}^n\}$  as  $r \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $\tilde{Q}^n$  is concentrated on the set of  $(f, Z_1, Z_2)$  such that  $\mathcal{F}_J^n(f, Z_1, Z_2) = 0$ . To complete the proof, we need to identify  $Z_1$  and  $Z_2$ . First we can claim that for any continuous function  $J$  of compact support,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int \left\{ \int_0^T \iint Z_2 J \, dx dv dt \right\} \tilde{Q}_N^n(df, dZ_1, dZ_2) = 0. \quad (10.5)$$

To see this, observe that for every positive  $k$ ,  $Z_2^\varepsilon \leq Z_{21}^{\varepsilon,k} + Z_{21}^{\varepsilon,k}$ , where

$$Z_{21}^{\varepsilon,k} = Z_2^\varepsilon \mathbb{1}(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \leq k), \quad Z_{22}^{\varepsilon,k} = \mathbb{1}(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \geq k).$$

From this we can readily deduce (10.5) because

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_N E_N \int_0^T \iint Z_{21}^{\varepsilon,k} J \, dx dv dt &= 0, \\ \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \sup_N E_N \int_0^T \iint \mathbb{1}(\tilde{f}^\varepsilon \geq k) J \, dx dv dt &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

From (10.5) we deduce that  $Z_2 = 0$  almost surely with respect to  $\tilde{Q}$ , where  $\tilde{Q}$  is any limit point of  $\tilde{Q}^n$ .

On the other hand, for every nonnegative continuous function  $J$  of compact support, we may apply Theorem 8.1 with  $\alpha_1 = 0$  and  $\alpha_2 = 1$  to assert that for every  $n$ ,

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int \left\{ \int_0^T \iint \int (Z_1 - Q_+(f))(1+u)^{-2} J \, dx dv dt \right\}^+ \tilde{Q}_N^n(df, dZ_1, dZ_2) = 0,$$

where  $u = u(x, t) = \int (1 + |v|^{3/2}) f(x, v, t) dv$ . Again the expression inside the curly brackets is a continuous functional of  $(f, Z_1, Z_2)$  if we restrict it to the set  $\hat{S}(m_1)$ . From this and (10.4) we can readily deduce that  $\tilde{Q}^n$  is concentrated on the set of triplets  $(f, Z_1, Z_2)$  such that

$$Z_1 \leq Q^+(f).$$

This, (10.5), (9.27) and Lemma 4.4 imply the  $f$ -marginal of  $\tilde{Q}$  is concentrated on the space of subsolutions.  $\square$

## 11. Entropy Production Bound Revisited

In this section we establish a variant of (2.6). The method of the proof is similar to [DLi2]. Define  $\beta(a, b) = (a - b) \log \frac{a}{b}$  for  $a, b > 0$ . We also put  $\beta(a, b) = +\infty$  whenever  $a$  or  $b \leq 0$ .

**Theorem 11.1.** *Let  $Q$  be a limit point of the sequence  $\{Q_N\}$ . Then*

$$\int_0^\infty \int \int \int_{\mathbb{S}} \beta(F(x, v, v_*, t), F(x, v', v'_*, t)) B(v - v_*, n) \, dn dv dv_* dx dt < \infty, \quad (11.1)$$

where

$$F(x, v, v_*, t) = \int f(x, v, t) f(x, v_*, t) Q(df). \quad (11.2)$$

*Proof.* The proof is similar to what has been presented in previous sections and we only sketch it. To ease the notation, we simply write  $\{Q_N\}$  for a convergent subsequence of

$\{\mathcal{Q}_N\}$ . Let  $\psi(z) = z \log z - z + 1$  for  $z > 0$  and  $\psi(z) = +\infty$  for  $z \leq 0$ . Recall the function  $G$  of (4.1). Since  $\psi$  is convex,

$$\psi\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})}\right) \geq \psi(a) + \psi'(a)\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})} - a\right),$$

for every positive  $a$ . As a result,

$$\psi\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})}\right) G(t, \mathbf{q}) \geq \hat{\psi}(a)G(t, \mathbf{q}) + \psi'(a)G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q}), \quad (11.3)$$

where  $\hat{\psi}(a) = \psi(a) - a\psi'(a) = 1 - a$ . By Lemma 4.7, there exists a constant  $c_0$  such that for every  $N$  and  $T > 0$ ,

$$\int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \psi\left(\frac{G(t, S^{ij}\mathbf{q})}{G(t, \mathbf{q})}\right) G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dt \leq c_0. \quad (11.4)$$

We would like to derive (11.1) from (11.4). For this we would rather have a linear expression in  $G$  for the integrand of (11.4). Let us take a smooth bounded nonnegative function  $a = a(t, x, v, v_*, n)$  and use (11.4) and (11.3) to assert

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega &:= \int_0^T \int \varepsilon^{2d} \sum_{i,j} V^\varepsilon(|x_i - x_j|) B(v_i - v_j, n_{ij}) \zeta^{\delta_1(\varepsilon)}(x_i - x) (1 + \alpha \hat{u}^\varepsilon(x; \mathbf{q}))^{-2} \\ &\quad \times \left[ \hat{\psi}(a(x, v_i, v_j, n_{ij})) + \psi'(a(x, v_i^j, v_j^i, n_{ij})) \right] G(t, \mathbf{q}) v_\beta(d\mathbf{q}) dx dt \leq c, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\delta_1(\varepsilon)$  is as in Sect. 9, the function  $\hat{u}^\varepsilon$  is as in Theorem 8.1, and  $\alpha > 0$  is a fixed constant that will be sent to 0 in the end. Using the proof of Theorem 8.1, it is not hard to establish

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \Omega &= \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^T \int \int \int \int \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) f(x, v, t) f(x, v_*, t) (1 + \alpha u(x, t))^{-2} \\ &\quad \cdot \left[ \hat{\psi}(a(x, v, v_*, n)) + \psi'(a(x, v', v'_*, n)) \right] dndxdvdv_* dt \mathcal{Q}_N(df) \\ &=: \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int X_\alpha(f) \mathcal{Q}_N(df), \end{aligned} \quad (11.5)$$

where  $u(x, t) = \int f(x, w, t) (|w|^{3/2} + 1) dw$ . Using the proof of Theorem 9.1 we can readily deduce

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \Omega = \int X_\alpha(f) \mathcal{Q}(df). \quad (11.6)$$

From (11.4–6) we learn

$$\int \left[ \int_0^T \int \int \int \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(ff_* \hat{\psi}(a) + f' f'_* \psi'(a)) (1 + \alpha u)^{-2} dndxdvdv_* dt \right] \mathcal{Q}(df) \leq c_0.$$

So far we have assumed that  $a$  is smooth, bounded and nonnegative. The smoothness condition can be relaxed by approximating a measurable function  $a$  by smooth functions and applying the dominated convergence theorem. From this we deduce

$$\int_0^T \iint \int_{\mathbb{S}} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) [F_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t) \hat{\psi}(a(x, v, v_*, n, t)) + F_\alpha(x, v', v'_*, t) \psi'(a(x, v, v_*, n, t))] dndxdvdv_* dt \leq c_0 \quad (11.7)$$

for every bounded uniformly measurable function  $a$ , where

$$F_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t) = \int f(x, v, t) f(x, v_*, t) (1 + \alpha u(x, t))^{-2} \mathcal{Q}(df) .$$

Ideally we would like to choose  $a(x, v, v_*, n, t)$  to be  $F_\alpha(x, v', v'_*, t)/F_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t)$ . Since  $a$  is supposed to be bounded, we first put  $a$  to be  $\min(\hat{F}_\alpha(x, v', v'_*, t)/\hat{F}_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t), \ell)$ . Using such a choice for  $a$  in (11.7) we obtain

$$\int_0^T \iint \int_{\mathbb{S}} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) \psi_\ell(F_\alpha(x, v', v'_*, t)/F_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t)) F_\alpha(x, v, v_*, t) dndxdvdv_* dt \leq c_0 ,$$

where  $\psi_\ell(z) = \psi(z) \mathbf{1}(z \leq \ell)$ . We now send  $\ell \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $\alpha \rightarrow 0$  and use Fatou's lemma to deduce

$$\int_0^T \iint \int_{\mathbb{S}} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) \psi(F(x, v', v'_*, t)/F(x, v, v_*, t)) F(x, v, v_*, t) dndxdvdv_* dt \leq c_0 .$$

From this we can readily deduce

$$\int_0^T \iint \int_{\mathbb{S}} \int_{\mathbb{S}} B(v - v_*, n) \psi(F(x, v, v_*, t)/F(x, v', v'_*, t)) F(x, v', v'_*, t) dndxdvdv_* dt \leq c_0 .$$

This completes the proof of (11.1) because  $\beta(a, b) = \psi(a/b)b + \psi(b/a)a$ .  $\square$

*Acknowledgements.* Part of this work was done when the author was visiting Centre Emile Borel of Institut Henri Poincaré during a special semester on "Hydrodynamic limits". The author wishes to thank the organizers Francois Golse and Stefano Olla for the invitation and many fruitful discussions. The author also wishes to thank CNRS for generous financial support.

## References

- [CIP] Cercignani, C., Illner, R., Pulvirenti, M.: *The Mathematical Theory of Dilute Gases*. Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer-Verlag, 1994
- [DLi1] DiPerna, R.J., Lions, P.L.: On the Cauchy problem for Boltzmann equations: Global existence and weak stability. *Ann. Math.* **130**, 321–366 (1989)
- [DLi2] DiPerna, R.J., Lions, P.L.: Global solutions of Boltzmann equation and the entropy inequality. *Arch. Rat. Mech. Anal.* **114**, 47–55 (1991)
- [GLiPS] Golse, F., Lions, P.L., Perthame, B., Sentis, R.: Regularity of the moments of the solution of a transport equation. *J. Func. Anal.* **76**, 110–125 (1988)
- [IP] Illner, R., Pulvirenti, M.: Global validity of the Boltzmann equation for a two and three-dimensional rare gas in vacuum. *Commun. Math. Phys.* **105**, 189–203 (1986); Erratum and improved results, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **121**, 143–146 (1989)
- [La] Lanford, O.E. (III): Time evolution of large classical systems. In: *Lecture Notes in Physics*, J. Moser (ed.), Vol. **38**, Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 1975
- [Li] Lions, P.L.: Compactness in Boltzmann's equation via Fourier integral operators and applications I, II, III. *J. Math. Kyoto Univ.* **34**, 391–427, 429–461, 539–584 (1994)

- [P] Pulvirenti, M.: Global validity of the Boltzmann equation for a three-dimensional rare gas in vacuum. *Commun. Math. Phys.* **113**, 79–85 (1987)
- [R1] Rezakhanlou, F.: Kinetic limits for a class of interacting particle systems. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **104**, 97–146 (1996)
- [R2] Rezakhanlou, F.: A stochastic model associated with Enskog equation and its kinetic limit. *Commun. Math. Phys.* **232**, 327–375 (2003)
- [RT] Rezakhanlou, F., Tarver, J.L.: III Boltzmann–Grad limit for a particle system in continuum. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré* **33**, 753–796 (1997)
- [S] Stein, E.M.: *Singular Integrals and Differentiability Properties of Functions*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1970

Communicated by H.-T. Yau